NOT TO BE ISSUED
OUT OF THE LIBRARY.

THE
ASIATIC SOCIETY OF BOMBAY
Town Hall, Bombay.

Digitized with financial assistance from
Hermès India
a project facilitated by the Rotary Club of Bombay
on 10 August, 2018

MYMUNSING
CATSSIA
DEDPOOR
FURREE
TIPPERAH

A

SKETCH

OF THE

Topography & Statistics

OF

DACCA.

LIBRARY OF THE ROYAL BOMBAY BRANCH OF THE ASIATIC SOCIETY.

By JAMES TAYLOR,
SURGEON.

61359

Printed by Order of Government.

CALCUTTA:

G. H. HUTTMANN, MILITARY ORPHAN PRESS.

1840.

Rx-h.52

915.48
Tay|SKe
61359

00061359

CONTENTS.

FIRST SECTION.—CHAPTER I.

PAGE

General Remarks—Divisions—Physical Aspect and Boundaries—Soil—Rivers—Climate, ... 1

CHAPTER II.

Animal, Vegetable and Mineral Productions, ... 19

SECOND SECTION.—CHAPTER III.

A Sketch of the *History* of the District,..... 63

CHAPTER IV.

The City—Towns—Villages and Pergunnahs—Roads and Means of Communication,..... 86

CHAPTER V.

Agriculture—Husbandry—Land Measures—Rent and Ryotts—Talookdars—Zemindars,..... 122

CHAPTER VI.

Arts of Weaving—Embroidery—Bleaching—Gold and Silver Work—Manufacture of Shell Bracelets—List of Professions, Trades and Occupations in the City—Commerce—Decline of Commerce,..... 161

CHAPTER VII.

Revenue during the Mogul Government—Ditto since the commencement of the Hon'ble Company's Administration—Civil Administration of the District and Local Occurrences since 1765, ... 191

THIRD SECTION.—CHAPTER VIII.

PAGE

Population—Hindoos—Mahommedans—Christians, ... 221

CHAPTER IX.

Character, Manners, Dress, Customs and Amusements—Education—Litigation, Crime and its Physical Causes,..... 255

CHAPTER X.

Articles of Food—Cause and Effect of Plenty and Scarcity—Wages of Labor—Condition of the Poor and of Slaves,..... 288

CHAPTER XI.

Medical Topography—Diseases—Accidents—Hospitals—Diseases of lower Animals,..... 322

CHAPTER XII.

Concluding remarks on the decline of Manufactures and Population, and on the General decay of the City—Means and suggestions regarding its improvement, ... 363

To

JAMES HUTCHINSON, Esq.,

Secretary of the Medical Board,

Fort William.

Sir,

In compliance with the requisition addressed to Medical Officers, to furnish reports on the Topography and Statistics of their respective Districts and Stations, I have the honor to present to the Medical Board the annexed "Sketch of the Topography and Statistics of Dacca."

The subject of enquiry specified in the Memorandum by the Right Honorable the Governor General in Council, in the Circular addressed by the Medical Board to Superintending Surgeons, and in a Circular Order published in Government General Orders, are, viz. 1—The situation and boundaries of the place. 2—Rivers, Lakes, Wells and Morasses. 3—Climate. 4—Soil. 5—Animal, Vegetable and Mineral Productions. 6—States of Agriculture. 7—Roads and Communications. 8—Diseases, endemic and epidemic. 9—State of Hospitals, with the dimensions of their apartments. 10—Population with a description of the dwellings, clothing, bedding, fuel, diet, customs, rearing of children and amusements. 11—Tables of Marriages, Births, Diseases and Deaths. 12—Diseases of Cattle and others of the lower animals. 13—Diseases of Plants. 14—Census of population. 15—Cause and effect of scarcity and plenty. 16—Condition of the

poor and their subsistence. 17—Wages of labor. 18—Physical cause of Crime. 19—Ratio of mortality. 20—Ordinary proportion of births to marriages. 21—Area of the district. Comparative productiveness of lands, habits of the people and proportion of Hindoos to Mussulmauns.

In addition to my remarks on most of these subjects, I have given a sketch of the history of the district, and a brief account of its Manufactures, Commerce, Revenue and state of Education. The information I have been enabled to give on all these points, I may further observe, has been derived from personal knowledge acquired during a residence of eight years at the station, from the perusal of the records belonging to the different public offices and from enquiries among people of all ranks and classes residing in the town and country. I am greatly indebted to Mr. J. Grant, the Magistrate, for his assistance in enabling me to complete a census of the city; to Mr. Lamb, for the observations on climate which are entirely drawn from Meteorological Registers kept by him during the last ten years; and to Gunga Churun and Gunga Doss, two respectable natives of the city, for information connected with the manufacture of muslins.

I have the honor to be,
Sir,
Your obedient Servant,
JAMES TAYLOR,
Surgeon.

Calcutta, March 30, 1839.

TOPOGRAPHY AND STATISTICS

OF

DACCA.

GENERAL REMARKS — DIVISIONS — PHYSICAL ASPECT AND BOUNDARIES—SOIL—RIVERS AND CLIMATE.

Situation, and boundaries of the district.

THE district of Dacca is situated in the eastern part of the province of Bengal, and is included principally between the 23d and 24th degrees of North Latitude and in 90° of East Longitude. The tract of country which constitutes the extent of the Magistrate's jurisdiction, lies between the Ganges, Berhampooter and Megna, and in shape resembles that of a triangle with the base extending from east to west, and the apex situated towards the confluence of the two latter rivers. It is surrounded by the districts of Mymunsing on the north, Backergunge on the south, Tiperah on the east, and Fureedpore or Dacca Jellalpore on the west. Formerly, these several zillahs were subordinate to it, and the whole formed a province of 15,397 square miles in extent. Its extreme length from north to south is estimated at 70,

Its extent.

and its greatest breadth at 59 geographical miles, but its area does not exceed 1,750 square miles; and of this extent of surface, it is computed, that one-third is uncultivated, and covered with jungle, while a seventh part is occupied by the channels of rivers and creeks. At its southern extremity, it is about

Distance from the Sea.

80 miles distant from the sea; and is intersected throughout its whole extent by branches of large rivers, that inundate 8-10ths of its surface, to a depth varying from two to fourteen feet of water, during a considerable portion of the year. With reference to its physical aspect and to the nature, elevation and comparative productiveness of the soil, the district may be divided into two portions, of which the rivers Conoi, Dullasery, Boorigonga and Issamutty form the line of demarcation.

Northern Division.

The northern division of the district has an area of about 900 square miles. It is bounded on the east by the Megna, on the north by the Berhampooter, a part of the Banar, and by a line extending through the dense jungle of the Attyah and Cossimpore forests, to the village of Umtah on the Conoi; while on the west and south it has for its boundaries the Conoi, the upper portion of the Dullasery, the Boorigonga, and the Issamutty, from the point where that river receives the Dullasery, down to its junction with the Megna. The river Luckia intersects this tract from north to south.

Western sub-division.

Of the two sub-divisions which are thus formed, the *western one* contains the city, and is of the largest extent. The greater part of it is considerably above the highest level of the surrounding rivers in ordinary seasons of inundation; and at the distance of twenty miles north of the town, rises into hilly ridges of about twenty feet in height, which run parallel to the great boundary ranges of mountains. The soil consists of red kunkur and of different strata of clay, covered in the more elevated places with a thin layer of vegetable mould, and towards the rivers and creeks, with alluvial earth. This sub-division forms a part of an extensive tract of country, that possesses the same characters of soil and elevation, and runs in a north-west direction to Moodapore in the district of Mymunsing. It comprehends within its limits, a considerable portion of the Pergunnah of Attyah, and measuring it from Dacca, its south-east point, to Moodapore, its termination on the north-west, the whole tract may be said to extend about 70 miles in length, and 30 in breadth, from Chamtara on the west, to Nandia on the east. The hilly ridges by which it is characterized, occur in small ranges, which increase in size and number, as we proceed to the west and north-west, and are at last terminated by a ridge of a somewhat higher elevation, running from north to south in a line parallel to the Tiperah range. These different ranges vary from twenty to fifty feet in height, and consist of the red soil

Soil consists of red kunkur.

Small mountain ranges.

The northern portion of the kunkur formation unproductive.

containing in its composition a considerable quantity of iron ore. The whole northern part of this elevated tract of kunkur formation, which is included in the district of Mymunsing, lies it may further be observed, between the Berhampooter and its principal branch the Jenai, and with regard to its physical features, is chiefly remarkable for the small size of the streams by which it is watered, particularly when contrasted with the immense rivers that traverse the alluvial plains on every side. Hence the greater portion of it is an unproductive waste. It is overrun with dense jungle, contains in its central parts forests of gigantic trees, and is infested with elephants, tigers, leopards and bears. The few cultivated spots that occur, are confined to the borders of the jungle, and stretch for some way along the banks of the small streams that intersect its interior. Further to the south, however, and in the direction of the city, cultivation is more extended: here, the red soil is intersected by the beds of creeks, and in the interior by large morasses, around which, crops of rice, mustard and sesamum are raised, while alluvial soil appears to the east of the town, forming an extensive cultivated plain, which reaches to the junction of the Boorigonga and Luckia rivers.

Overrun with jungle and infested by wild beasts.

The eastern sub-division.

The eastern sub-division is situated between the Luckia and Megna. It is inundated to a greater extent, and has a considerably larger

proportion of alluvial surface than the western one. The red soil occurs chiefly in its northern part, and on the side towards the Megna, where it re-appears in the form of hilly ridges, which run up to the eastern angle of the district, formed by the junction of that river and the Berhampooter. This subdivision has fewer primitive forests, and is in a higher state of cultivation than the western one. It formed a portion of the ancient Circar of Sonergong, and in its uncultivated parts is now covered with brushwood jungle, interspersed with fruit trees, tanks, and mounds of earth, which shew that it was at one time the site of populous villages.

More productive than the western.

The southern division embraces an area of about 850 square miles, and is by far the most fertile portion of the district. It has for its boundaries the Issamutty and Megna on the east, the Ganges on the west, the Ariel or Churan Morass, the Ariel and Toolsey creeks, and the Dullasery and Boorigonga rivers on the north and north-west; and on the south, it is separated from the district of Backergunge, by a line, which is not well defined, stretching across from Sadduckpore on the Megna, to Machuacally on the Ganges, and skirting in its course the villages of Sidda, Chagong, and Doobey, and running through the centre of that of Khusalberg in the Pergunnah of Russoolpore. The whole of this tract of country is of rich

Southern division.

Its boundaries.

Its soil.

alluvial soil, and is inundated, during the rains, to a depth varying from two to fourteen feet of water. The northern portion of this division, with the adjacent country as high up as Jaffergunge in the district of Fureedpore, is of a much lower level than the lands on the western bank of the Ganges, and is inundated at an earlier period in the season, and continues submerged for a considerably longer time than the country to the westward.

More or less submerged during the rains.

The depth of water in its central parts, at the height of the inundation, varies from eight to fourteen feet, but along the banks of the rivers, it seldom exceeds two cubits. This difference is owing to the banks of the rivers being more elevated than the lands in the interior. The accession of soil in the former situation, takes place when the inundation begins to subside, and extends but to a short distance from the margins of the rivers. It is produced by the water first depositing its heavier particles of clay, while what passes off, retains silicious sand in suspension, which, together with decayed vegetable substances, is what chiefly contributes to the gradual elevation of the inland parts of the country. The whole tract of country, which is thus subject to inundation, extending from Dacca on the east to Fureedpore on the west, a distance of forty miles, and from Bickrampore on the south to Jaffergunge, and thence into the district of Nattore on the north-west, about 100 miles in extent is overflowed by the middle of July. At this season of the year

Aspect of the country during the rains.

it presents the appearance of an extensive plain covered with growing rice, through which boats sail from one part of the country to another. The course of the rivers at a distance is indicated by belts of trees along their banks, while the interior of the plain is studded with villages, built upon artificial mounds of earth raised above the height of the inundation. These little islands vary in extent, some of them only affording room for the huts of two or three families of ryotts with their cattle, while others are of a considerable size, and are covered with villages and gardens.

Soil and its nature.

The alluvial soil of the northern division has a large proportion of silicious sand mixed with mica in its composition. The Churs of the Berhampooter and Megna are of a much lighter and drier nature than those of the Ganges, and it appears to be owing to the presence of this silica and mica, and to the comparatively small quantity of argillaceous earth, that the water of the Berhampooter is so much clearer than that of the Ganges. Ferruginous kunkur soil predominates in the northern division. Calcareous kunkur prevails also in this part of the district, and forms a portion of the beds of the rivers Banar and Bansa. It occurs in different situations being found upon the surface in some places, and in others at a depth of several feet beneath the white and black clay. The black vegetable mould is of various degrees

Calcareous kunkur.

Black vegetable mould. of depth: in several situations it occurs in beds of a considerable extent and depth, and approaches to lignite in appearance. In the beds of the deep morasses in the southern division there are found small nodular masses of earth which appear to be composed of decayed vegetable matter: they are hard compact bodies of a jet black colour, and of so fine a substance, that when pulverized they are occasionally used by the natives to make ink. In the vicinity of the large lake near Fureedpore, this earth has been found in digging wells, at a depth of 30 feet below the surface. White, yellow, and blue clays are

Different clays. found in the northern division. In the town, the average depth of the red kunkur soil is fifteen feet, below which yellow clay is found, forming a bed of five or six feet in depth, and beneath this there occurs a stratum of fine

Water, and the depth at which found. sand. Water is found at a depth varying from 18 to 22 feet, according to the depth of the super-stratum of alluvial soil and to the height of the rivers. There are several springs of water in the northern division, viz. one at Moodapore at the extremity of the kunkur

Springs. tract, a second at Mirzapore, north of the city, and I believe, a third near Bermya or Plass.

Rivers. The district is intersected by branches of the Ganges, Berhampooter and Megna, which ramify into numerous creeks in the interior. Several of the large rivers, since they were surveyed by Rennel, in the

year 1780, have undergone great deviations in their course; and by the new channels which they have worked out for themselves, and the formation of extensive alluvial tracts, they have greatly altered the aspect of the country, and have occasioned a corresponding change in the relative position of many places (as laid down in his maps,) in the southern division of the district. The *Ganges* or *Puddu* forms at one place the western boundary of the district, and separates it from the zillahs of Fureedpore and Backergunge, from the point, where the Kidderpore creek is sent off, to join the Churan Morass, down to Matchuacally on the south. Instead of continuing its course, as laid down by Rennel, to join the Megna at Mendigunge, it now sends the great body of its water through two channels considerably to the north of this place. The first of these channels, which is represented as the Calligonga in Rennel's maps, is now called the Kirtinessa, or Seeripore river. It runs a little to the north of Rajanaghur and Molfutgunge, and is considered to be the principal branch of the Ganges. It is from three to four miles in width, and has a very strong current at its most contracted part, between the mouth of the Rajanaghur creek and the projecting point of land at Seeripore on its opposite bank, which renders navigation by small boats dangerous during the rains. The Kirtinessa joins the Megna to the north of Cartickpore, having converted the intervening land (laid down in Rennel's Maps as the

Alterations in their courses.

The Puddu or Ganges.

The Calligonga of Rennell now called the Kirtinessa.

islands of Jirampore, Kistnapore and Pomomra) into an extensive tract of country, now called Ballishya. The second great branch of the Ganges is the *Nya Bagnee*. This river is situated in the Zillah of Backergunge, but close upon the confines of the Dacca district. It comes off below Matchuacally, and joins the Megna a little south of Sadduckpore (a boundary village of the district): about the middle of its course, it sends off two large branches, which after inclosing a considerable tract of land, reunite and meet the Laitoo river at Dadpore. The Nya Bagnee is almost equal to the Kirtinessa in size. The original channel of the Ganges, from Gurnuddy to near the station of Burrisaul, (as its course is laid down by Rennel), is now almost dry in the hot weather, the whole of it being nearly filled up with alluvial tracts, divided by broad shallows and a few channels navigable only by small boats. The *Berhampooter* bounds the district on the north-west, from a place called Toke, to where it meets the Megna issuing from the plains of Sylhet. During the rains, this river is about two miles wide, but for four months in the year, it is fordable, and in many places its channel is quite dry, the body of the water being carried off at this season by the Jenai, Bansa and Banar. The *Megna* (the Magore of Ptolemy) is the boundary between the Dacca and Tiperah districts on the east. It is formed by the numerous tributaries from the Garrow and Cachar hills on the north, and by streams from the hills that separate Muni-

The Nya Bagnee.

The channel of the Ganges as laid down by Rennel now almost dry.

The Berhampooter.

The Megna.

pore from Cachar and Sylhet on the east. This river, before it joins the Berhampooter, is upwards of a mile wide, and is of great depth. The area of country, which it drains, is computed at 6,000 square miles, and with reference to this limited extent of surface, it probably conveys a larger body of water than any river in India. The Berhampooter is the chief source, from whence all the other rivers of the district derive their supply of water. A little above the Military Cantonment of Jumalpore, the Berhampooter sends off two branches, which unite about fourteen miles below that station, forming a wide river that takes the name of Jenai or Jumoona, and which runs a course of about 50 miles; it divides into two large branches, one named Bhubunassia, which joins the Ganges at Jaffergunge, while the other, which is the larger of the two, after receiving the Lojun and Conoi, forms the Dullasery. The *Dullasery* was formerly a branch of the Ganges, but it is now entirely filled by the Jenai. It has changed its course to the eastward—running through the Garically creek, which is represented by Rennel as a channel of inconsiderable size, though now a river of about two miles in breadth in the rains. The *Boorigonga*, which was formerly the original bed of the Ganges, is now a branch of the Dullasery. After running a course of about 25 miles, it re-unites with its parent stream a little to the north of Naraingunge. The Dullasery and Boorigonga constitute the chief outlet of the water of the Ber-

Size of the Megna.

Jenai or Jumoona.

The Dullasery.

The Boorigonga.

City situated between two branches of the Berhampooter.

hampooter, and the city, therefore, which stands on the northern bank of the latter river, is now situated between two branches of the Berhampooter, instead of on the eastern bank of the Ganges, as was the case formerly. The other rivers, which may be noticed here, are the *Bansa*, *Banar*, *Luckia* and *Issamutty*. The *Bansa* comes off from the Berhampooter below Jumalpore. It proceeds in a south-east direction through the kunkur soil of the Attyah forest, and joins the Dullasery near Sabar: it runs a longer course than any of the second rate rivers connected with the district, being upwards of 100 miles from its origin to its termination. The *Banar* unites the Berhampooter and Luckia. It has formed a deep bed for itself in the hard kunkur soil of the northern division, and in some places, is upwards of fifty feet in depth. The *Luckia* or Seetul (silver) Luckia, as it is sometimes called from the transparency of its water, is, as regards scenery, one of the finest rivers in the country. The upper part of its channel from Sargodee on the Berhampooter down to Ekdalla, is dry in the hot weather, but from this latter place, where it is joined by the Banar, it is navigable throughout the year down to its confluence with the Issamutty at Naraingunge. The *Issamutty* is a branch of the Ganges. After a winding course from the north to south in the low country between the Ganges and Dullasery, it joins the Issamutty (now called the Ilsamaree) opposite to the mouth of the Churan creek,

Other rivers.

The Bansa.

The Banar.

The Luckia.

The Issamutty.

where it divides into two branches. The Toolsee creek, which is represented, in Rennel's Chart, as a small stream, is now the main channel of the Ilsamaree, while the other branch, which retains the name of Issamutty, proceeds to Pattergottah where it joins the Dullasery. The name of Issamutty is also given to the broad river formed by the union of the Boorigonga, Dullasery and Luckia rivers; it runs a course of only a few miles from Pattergottah to its confluence with the Megna at Feringybazar. During the dry weather, the tide rises from 2 to 4 feet at new and full moon, and is perceptible about 20 miles above the town, and also in the Luckia, as high up as Ekdalla. The Megna and Berhampooter begin to rise earlier than the Ganges, and are frequently within a few feet of their usual full mark before the middle of June, when the Ganges above its junction with the branches of the Berhampooter has not risen perhaps more than three or four feet. The rise of the eastern rivers, depending on heavy falls of rain in the hills bordering on Assam and Sylhet, is often very sudden and destructive, and their fall is not unfrequently equally rapid. Southerly winds prevailing in May or June, especially if there is no great fall of rain in Bengal, are generally followed by a rapid rise of the eastern rivers, about the middle or end of the latter month.

Change in the Toolsee Creek.

Tide rises from 2 to 4 feet at Dacca, and is perceptible 20 miles above the town.

Rise of the rivers and the causes.

The prevailing winds from April to October are from the east and south-east.

Climate.

Winds from April to October.

In the latter month, when the strength of the Monsoon becomes exhausted the wind is variable, being occasionally either northerly or westerly, although still more frequently from the east and south-east, and towards the end of the month there is almost always a gale or track of stormy weather from the south or east. The pleasantest, as well as the worst weather that occurs during the Monsoon, is experienced from the east. In April, May, June and July there is generally a gentle breeze during the early part of the day and at night: the wind abounds with moisture from sweeping over the surface of the large rivers, and it thereby mitigates the heat, rendering the climate comparatively cool and pleasant at this season of the year. During these months, a breeze from the east usually brings light showers, but if a gale occurs, it almost invariably sets in from the same quarter, veering round to the north-east, and being apparently thrown back by the border ranges of mountains. The south and south-west winds generally bring heavy rain though they seldom blow violently. From November to March the wind is from the west, north and north-west. It sets in from the former quarter, and as the cold weather advances, it draws round to the north, from which point it blows steadily for a few days, and then becomes variable, blowing some days from the north-west and at other times from the south-east.

Wind abounds with moisture from April to July.

From November to March blows from the north west.

The following statement shews the results of eleven years' observations, on the direction of the wind.

Months.	Easterly Winds.	South East Winds.	South Winds.	South West Winds.	Westerly Winds.	Northerly Winds.	North East Winds.	North West Winds.	Calms.	Total number of days.
	Days.	Days.	Days.	Days.	Days.	Days.	Days.	Days.	Days.	
April,	157	45	32	9	22	4	3	5	53	330
May,	181	40	20	5	15	1	2	7	70	341
June,	265	32	15	6	2	1	1	0	8	330
July,	212	70	33	14	6	1	1	0	4	341
August,	216	41	45	7	12	0	8	0	12	341
September,	156	45	15	19	33	1	3	0	56	330
October,	104	21	9	11	47	14	16	17	102	341
November,	29	2	6	1	97	56	4	42	93	330
December,	14	0	4	0	72	30	3	92	126	341
January,	25	0	2	4	144	15	4	81	66	341
February,	27	4	7	5	110	12	2	34	107	308
March,	88	6	27	8	110	3	5	13	81	341

North-westers.

North-westers, accompanied by rain, generally make their appearance about the end of February, and are always succeeded by two or three days of south-easterly winds.

Temperature of the district.

The temperature is moderated by the evaporation from the surface of the large rivers and extensive morasses, with which the district abounds, and is some degrees lower than that of the western part of Bengal. The monthly mean maxima of nine months deduced from ten years observations, are as follows :

April.	*May.*	*June.*	*July.*	*Augt.*	*Sept.*	*Oct.*	*Nov.*	*Dec.*
85.38	87.39	86.16	86.18	85.46	88.34	83.75	76.79	72.25

Daily mean range of the Thermometer.

The daily mean range as calculated from hourly observations on the 15th of July for five successive years, is 3.44; and that of January, as calculated on the same date for four years, is 15.43. The following is an abstract of the annual mean temperature, at five different periods in the day, deduced from observations for the same number of years.

Years.	*Sun rise.*	10 *A. M.*	*Noon.*	3 *P. M.*	*Evening.*
1832	70.9	75.7	78.4	79.2	78.2
1833	70.1	76.2	80.2	81.6	80.1
1834	70.2	77.4	80.6	81.2	79.1
1835	70.	76.3	79.1	80.8	78.3
1836	69.7	76.2	78.6	82.1	79.7

Worst weather in September and October.

The most disagreeable weather during the year is experienced in the months of September and October At this season, the wind is

generally light and variable, and the atmosphere becomes loaded with moisture and exhalations. Sickness prevails, and generally increases as the range of temperature is augmented. During the cold season, the nights are generally damp and unpleasant, but at times the sky is clear and dry, on which occasions ice is formed on water exposed to the air in shallow earthen vessels. Evaporation proceeds with great activity, in March, April, May, and June, and is greatly assisted by the strong winds, that prevail at this season of the year. The mean maximum difference between the dry and wet bulb thermometers, as observed in the course of several years, is 21. Humidity of the atmosphere is the principal feature of the climate of the eastern districts of Bengal, and is what chiefly contributes to produce the luxuriance of vegetation, that characterizes this part of the country. From the middle of September to February, dews and fogs are of constant occurrence, and after the first north-wester in the latter month, a week seldom passes without a shower. The average fall of rain, as deduced from observations from 1827 to 1834, is as follows :

Sickness during the hot weather.

Nights generally damp during the cold season.

Humidity of the atmosphere —the cause of the rank vegetation which characterizes Bengal.

March.	*April.*	*May.*	*June.*	*July.*	*Augt.*	*Sept.*	*Oct.*
3.6 *inches*	7	9.6	12	9	12.5	10.8	6.8

Average fall of rain for 8 years.

The greatest annual fall, during this time, was 93.9 inches, and the least 46.8. The annual mean quantity is about 70.3 inches.

Thunder Storms frequent.

Hail Storms.

From March to the commencement of the rains, thunder storms are of frequent occurrence, and are often very violent. Hail storms and whirlwinds also occur at this season, and the former is often productive of great damage to the crops, more especially to the Aoos rice, and safflower. In connection with the subject of climate may be mentioned the occasional occurrence of earthquakes. In general, the shocks are slight, but at times they have been productive of great loss of life and property. The earthquake in April 1762 proved very violent at this place, and along the eastern bank of the Megna as far as Chittagong. At Dacca the rivers and jheels were agitated, and rose high above their usual level, leaving, when they receded, their banks strewed with dead fish. The shocks were accompanied by subterranean hollow noises, and were so severe, that a number of houses were thrown down, by which 500 persons, it is said, lost their lives. At Luckipore, in the district of Noacolly, a portion of country, fifteen miles in circumference, is said to have been engulphed with all the inhabitants and cattle upon it.* In 1775 and 1812 there were severe earthquakes. In the latter year, violent shocks were experienced on the 10th of April, and 11th of May, which injured a number of houses and several of the public buildings in the city, and at Tezgong.†

Earthquakes.

* Vide East Indian Chronologist.
† Records of the district.

CHAPTER II.

Animal, Vegetable and Mineral Productions.

Animals generally similar to those found in other parts of the Gangetic Delta.

The animals of this part of the country are, with a few exceptions, of the same kind as those found in most parts of the Gangetic Delta. The two divisions of the district however which differ so widely in their physical features, are the *habitats* of different orders and genera, the northern one being infested with beasts of prey, and containing a great variety of other quadrupeds, while the the southern division is comparatively free from them, and abounds with aquatic birds, and reptiles, and fishes of various kinds. Among the Mammalia may be enumerated the following species, viz.

Simia Cercopethicus.

Simia Cercopethicus : Troops of this monkey are to be seen in the vicinity of the town where they commit great havoc in orchards. Of the genus *Cheiroptera* there are four species. The *Dysopes Murinus* of Hardwicke, or common house bat which is found in the thatched roofs of huts. The *Pteropus*, Roussette or flying fox : the shady branches of the Bhut, Pepal and Tamarind trees are the favorite places of resort of this species: in the twilight the Roussettes sally forth in quest of food ; and like the monkeys they plunder the plantain and other fruit trees, in gardens in the suburbs. The *Megaderma :* this species is distinguished by its wide expanded

Dysopes Murinus.

Pteropus.

Megaderma.

Megaderma. auricles which are united upon the top of the head, and also by a double cordate leaf like membrane over the nasal bones: it is ecaudate, of a mouse colour above, and of a somewhat lighter hue beneath: its mammœ instead of being situated in the *axillæ* beyond the margin of the great pectoral muscles, as is the case in the majority of bats, are placed more *sternad*, and as among the Rhinolphi, this species has in addition to these organs two teats above the pubes. The Megadermes inhabit the deserted mosques and dried up wells in the jungle, in the vicinity of the city.

Vespertilio pictus. The *Vespertilio pictus*, or striped bat of Pennant. This beautiful little bat is found in the interior of the jungle, and from its gaudy colours and small size, is at first when seen fluttering about the trees, not unfrequently mistaken for a butterfly. It is known here by the name of the "orange bat," from the rich golden colour of its fur: the wings are black with yellow stripes, radiating from the carpus, as from a centre, along the sides of the phalanges, and shading off into light coloured spots which are scattered over the surface of the connecting membrane. The musk rat, or shrew *Sorex Indicus*, the Munguse, *Viverra Mungos*, and the civet, *Viverra Bengalensis*, are all very common.

Sorex Indicus.

Viverra Mungos.

Viverra Bengalensis.

The Jungles of the Northern division infested with beasts of prey. The jungles of the northern division are infested with *Tigers* and *Leopards*. On the occasion of drought, and during the season of inundation, these animals fre-

quently repair to the vicinity of cultivated places, where they commit great depredation on the cattle of the ryotts. Their destruction has always been an object of reward by the Government of the country. During the Moghul administration a jagheer was assigned to *Bagh-Maras*, or hunters of tigers; but in consequence of the oppression committed by these persons, this grant was resumed about the year 1771, and Zemindars were called on to provide persons for this purpose. In the year 1804 two hundred and seventy tiger skins were brought into the city for the Government reward. On the reduction of 5 rupees in the established allowance, the average annual number fell to 35, and during the last thirteen years the total number paid for at the Collector's Office has not exceeded one hundred and twelve. Tigers are generally killed with the poisoned arrow by the *Shikarees* of this part of the country, and in the manner described by Williamson in his "Field Sports of India." *Wild Hogs* are no less numerous than tigers and leopards, and are perhaps more destructive to the crops, than any other animal in the country. The forests of the northern tract of jungle, especially those of the pergunnah of Attyah, are inhabited by *Elephants*. These animals occasionally appear in the vicinity of villages, where they do a great deal of injury to trees and cultivated fields. The Elephant is an aboriginal inhabitant of this part of the country, but domesticated ones

Their destruction an object with Government.

Number destroyed during one year.

Decrease on reduction of the Government reward.

In what manner generally killed.

Wild Hogs.

Elephants.

Aboriginal.

have at different times escaped into the jungle, and have helped to increase the number. During the administration of Cossim Ali, a great many belonging to Government got loose, and almost depopulated the pergunnahs of Bhowal and Cossimpore. In 1791 a Kheddah was erected on the latter Estate at the expense of Government, and 21 of these animals were caught. About 80 Elephants are caught annually at Chittagong on account of Government, and are brought up to the Depot at this Station. The average number in the latter establishment usually amounts to 200. Female Elephants with young, are frequently caught, and I may mention that some years ago I had an opportunity of examining the gravid uterus of one, that died here. The uterus of this animal is double, each cavity having a *cornu*, into which the fallopian tubes open. The ovum was found of an oblong figure divided into two portions by the placenta, which encircled it like a zone or belt. This latter organ, and the chorion and other membranes possess peculiarities of structure, which it would take up too much space to describe here. The fœtus was found with the head presenting, with the trunk reflected backwards. The parts peculiar to fœtal life were well developed, particularly the *foramen ovale* between the auricles of the heart, and the *thymus gland*. The latter was of a triangular shape, and occupied the whole of the anterior mediastinum: it consisted of numerous cells filled with a white fluid. The uterus

Highly destructive.

Number caught annually on account of Government.

Females frequently caught

Gravid uterus of the Elephant.

and placenta weighed 136 pounds, the fœtus 212 pounds. Total weight of the gravid uterus 348 pounds. Weight of the gravid uterus.

There are four kinds of *Deer* found in the northern jungle, viz. the Gous Deer *Cervus Hippelaphus*; the Sumbu, *Cervus Aristotelis*, or black Russa of Bengal; the spotted Deer, *Cervus Axis*, and the Hoogla or Muntjack, *Cervus Muntjack*. The latter species which is somewhat rare in Bengal is known among sportsmen here, by the name of barking deer, from the resemblance of its voice to the barking of a dog. It is distinguished by projecting canine teeth in the upper jaw and by high pedunculated processes upon which its horns are placed. These processes run almost in a line with the facial plane, forming two superciliary ridges, which meet near the junction of the frontal and nasal bones. The horns are seldom more than three inches in length. Between the ridges on the forehead there are two duplicatures of the skin, in which an unctuous matter possessing the odour of musk is secreted, and it is perhaps from this secretion that the Muntjack of Nepaul has been called the Musk Deer. The Muntjack feeds on the fruit of the Phyllanthus Emblica, and on mangoes and guavas which fall to the ground, and also it is said, on the tender roots and bark of young trees, which it tears up with its tusks. Deer are very injurious to the crops of mustard and sesamum in the northern division. They are killed in Bhowal by the ryotts who train

Deer, four species.

The Muntjack.

Its food.

Deer very destructive.

dogs to hunt them, and by Zemindars who use snares of nets for this purpose. A somewhat singular mode of hunting Deer is occasionally resorted to here. It is called "Dalla Shikaree," from a round frame work made of bamboos and mats, and resembling a flat basket, being used on the occasion. This basket, which is about four feet in diameter, is made very light, and is plastered over with clay, and has in its centre a place for a torch. The hunter places it upon his head, which it is made to fit in the manner of a broad brimmed hat, and thus equipped with the torch lit above, he proceeds at night into the jungle ringing a small bell which he carries in his hand. He is followed in the shade cast by the basket by two or three persons armed with different weapons. The Deer attracted by the sound of the bell and glare of the light approach close to the party, and are so fascinated, it is said, that they become fixed as it were to the spot, and fall an easy prey to the hunters. Persons proceeding on an expedition of this kind have in the first place recourse to muntras and certain ceremonies to protect them from tigers. The *Wild Buffalo* is found in herds in the vicinity of the marshes of both divisions of the district, and the *Jackal* and *Fox* abound in the jungle in the vicinity of the city. The Fox and Hare, it is reported, are not found in the country to the east of the Megna. The latter animal, the black Rabbit, (*Lepus Hispidus* of Pearson), the Bandicoot Rat, and the Porcupine, are all very common here. The black Rabbit, which very

Singular mode of hunting Deer.

The Wild Buffalo.

The Jackal and Fox.

The Hare.

The Black Rabbit and Porcupine.

The Black Rabbit.

closely resembles the Lepus Sinensis of Hardwicke, is peculiar to this part of the country. It is abundant in the jungles to the north of the town, and is frequently killed by European and Native sportsmen. The Natives eat the common Hare, but reject black Rabbit as impure. Bandicoot Rats are very destructive to the rice crops. They burrow in the fields, and form chambers with several diverging passages leading from them, in which they deposit considerable quantities of grain. The poorer inhabitants in villages search for these stores, and their labour is frequently rewarded by finding from one to two maunds of paddy in one of these places. The Porcupine, *Histrix Cristata*, takes up its abode in the gardens and elevated spots of ground in the vicinity of villages. Like the Bandicoot Rat the Porcupine burrows under ground to a considerable distance, and destroys the ryotts' crops of sugar cane, gourds and kuchoo plant, and also the roots of the bamboo plant. It is smoked out of its retreat by burning straw at the mouths of several of the passages communicating with the chamber. The lower castes of Hindoos eat the flesh of the Porcupine: the quills are applied to various purposes, viz. for combs, and to pierce the ears for ornaments. The Bear, *Ursus Niger*, frequents the more elevated parts of the northern division which are not inundated, and particularly the small hills in this tract. Of the Otter, Lutra Vulgaris, two

Bandicoot Rats common, and very destructive.

The Porcupine.

The Bear.

The Otter.

Otters. varieties are found in our rivers. They differ chiefly in colour one being light or grey, the other of a dark brown. Otters are found in all the rivers of the district, and are very numerous in the lake at Fureedpore, and also in the rivers of the Mymunsing and Sylhet districts. They burrow in the banks of the rivers, and frequently have their dens at the distance of many yards from the water, and in one of these retreats 12 or 15 are often found congregated. A great many are killed every year, for the sake of their skins, which are exported to Bootan and China. A tame
How captured. Otter is employed to entice them from their retreats, and as they come out they are speared by the Gurwarus. The light coloured variety is trained by the fishermen to drive the fish into their nets. The rivers swarm with *Por-*
The Porpoise. *poises, Platanista Gangetica,* and during the cold season a considerable number of these animals are killed by the Gurwarus, who make this and the spearing of Otters their principal occupation. They eat the flesh, and burn the oil or sell it to the native medical practitioners, who use it as a remedy in rheumatism.

Birds. The *class* of *birds* presents a great many genera and species, which are common in this district. *Vultures, Crows, Kites* and fishing *Eagles* are numerous, as they are in all other parts of Bengal. The *Strix Candidus* and *Strix Noctua Indica* are the most common species of the owl, and here as in almost all

parts of the world they are regarded with dread by the natives, who anticipate the worst of evils from their appearance in the vicinity of their dwellings. Of the *Passerine* or *Insessorial order*, and of the same group to which the swallow belongs, the King-fisher, or *Alcedo*, is perhaps the most numerous. There are two varieties of this species that are common, viz. the blue and the red, both of which are in great requisition for the sake of their skins. During the cold season the Mughs visit this place, and the districts of Mymunsing and Backergunge, where they are employed for several months in catching these birds. They use for the purpose a small cage, in which a tame King-fisher is kept to decoy these birds into the snare prepared for them. The skins which are dried in the sun, and prepared with different astringents are sent in large quantities to China via Ava, where they are used it is said, for Court dresses. Nearly allied to the Alcedo is the Bee-eater, *Merops Viridis*, which is found in considerable numbers in the district. Like its congener, it inhabits the crevices in the banks of the rivers. Of the *Notched-bill tribe* there are two species, viz. the *Motacilla Picata* and the *Sylvia Sutoria*, or tailor bird, which is so remarkable for the ingenuity displayed in the construction of its nest. To the order *Tenuirostres* belong the families of the *Certhiadæ* or *Creepers*, and Cinnyridœ or Sun-birds, which are deserving of notice on account of their great beauty. The *Certhia purpurata*, and

The King-fisher.

The Bee-eater.

The Notched-bill tribe.

Certhia obscura are the most common species. The latter is called Doorga Toontonee by the Hindoos, from its being offered in sacrifice by them at the Doorga Poojah. The *Cinnyridæ*, sugar or honeysuckers, as the name given to them by the Natives implies, consist of two species, and like the *Trochilidæ* or Humming birds of South America, are remarkable for the brilliant metallic lustre of their plumage. They are to be seen fluttering about flowers, the nectarious juices of which they extract while on the wing. The natives keep these beautiful little birds in cages, and feed with flour and honey. Belonging to the *Conirostres*, or tribe with a conical beak, the *Ploceus* or weaver bird is one of the most common. It derives its name from the pensile nest, which it constructs, and which is generally found attached to the Tall tree, or to the reeds on the borders of marshes or along the banks of creeks. It is generally known in this part of the country by the name of Bhoee, and is one of the birds most destructive to the rice crops. The *Woodpeckers* comprize the following species, viz. the *Picus Viridis*, *P. Tiga*, *P. Amantius*, *P. Macei*, *P. Bengalensis*, and *P. Rufus*. The other species of the *Conirostral* tribe are the *Cuculus Lathami*, *Cuculus Orientalis*, *Coracias Bengalensis*, *Corvus Corax* and the Dial, or *Gracula Religiosa*. Two varieties of the green Parrot are found here: those that are taught by the Hindoos to repeat the names of their gods are brought from Sylhet and Tiperah. Belonging to the *Gral-*

The Honey-sucker.

The Weaver Bird.

The Wood-pecker.

The Parrot.

latores, or Waders, there is a varied assemblage of species in the numerous marshes of both divisions of the district. The Spoonbill *Platatœa*, the Siris *Ardea Antigone*, the Manickjhor *Ciconia Leucocephelia*, and the *Ciconia Mycteria Australis*, make their appearance in the district about the middle of October, and return to the hills at the commencement of the rains. Of Waders.

There are five species of the Heron, viz. the Indian white Heron, *Ardea Orientalis*, the pure white or *Ardea Modesta* of Gray, the black billed or *Ardea Negriorostris*, and the yellow necked or *Ardea Flaviacollis*. They build their nests in trees. One kind called "Wak" is said by the natives to be nocturnal in its habits. The Heron.

The Adjutant, *Ciconia Argala*, is common in the district, although seldom seen in the town or its vicinity. The Adjutant.

That elegant and graceful bird the Chinese Jacana, *Parra Sinensis*, is an inhabitant of the marshes. Its habitat is the surface of the Lotus leaf, along which it may be seen gliding in search of the insects, which are generated in myriads there. The Jacana forms its nest with the stalks of the growing rice plant, which it bends downwards and intertwines upon the surface of the Lotus plant. The Jacana.

The purple Gallinule, *Porphyrio Sultana*, is another bird that is met with in the marshes; and particularly in the vicinity of rice fields, where this species are very numerous and commit great havoc on this grain. It makes its nest by excavating the ground under a bank of earth among grass jungle, and it is The Gallinule.

The Gallinule.

asserted by the natives, that when a Kalim (as this bird is called) is killed or wounded the body is conveyed by its comrades into one of these retreats. The eggs of the Kalim are often set to fowls. There is a variety of this Gallinule called the Khora, which is distinguished by the membrane of the forehead being of a red colour, and the beak yellow. It is trained by the Mussulmans to fight and a good game Korah frequently sells as high as 15 or 20 rupees. The voice of this bird before engaging in combat is peculiar: the throat swells out, and emits a deep hollow sound, which is continued for several seconds and is suddenly followed by a shrill vibratory cry, like that of the trumpeter bird of America. I have not had an opportunity of dissecting the larynx of a Korah, but I have no doubt it possesses a structure similar to that of the latter bird. The crested Coot, *Fulica Crestata*, the spurwinged Plover, *Charadrus Ventralis*, and the Snipe, *Scolopax Gallingo*, are common. Among the *Gallinaceous birds* we have the Florican *Otis Honthoura*, Peacocks in abundance, the Chacore or Partridge, the Quail, *Coturnix*, of which there are three species, and also the Jungle Pigeon. Belonging to the *Palmipedes*, the *Ryncops Nigra*, or scissor bill, is one of the most common species, and is to be seen in all our large rivers skimming with its sharp edged bill the surface of the water in search of the smaller kinds of fish, which constitute its food. The scissor bill, like the Tern, lays its eggs on

A variety called Khora, trained to fight by the natives.

Gallinaceous birds.

the sandy churs. The Pelican, *Pelicanus Onocratulus*, is an inhabitant of all our marshes, and is frequently employed as a decoy in catching different kinds of fish as the Coee and Colisa, which are attracted towards it, by the rank oily secretion with which the skin abounds. Pelicans are caught by the ryotts for this purpose at the commencement of the rains, and are liberated in the cold season. They are generally tied to boats while they are used as decoys, but occasionally the ryotts have recourse to the cruel operation of sewing their eyelids together, during the fishing season. The marshes are frequented by another species of Pelican, which migrates with the Siris and other Cranes. It is of a pure white colour with the iris and the feathers upon the breast and under the wings of a pink colour, and wants the oily secretion of the skin which the common variety possesses. Like the variety of Spoonbill which possesses these different characters it may also be distinguished by the name of "*Roseate.*" The Darter, *Plotus Valentii*, is one of the web-footed birds, that is most frequently seen about rivers. They perch upon branches of trees overhanging the water, and on the bamboo stages erected by fishermen, where they watch their prey in the stream beneath. The most common species of the family *Anatidæ* are the *Anas Indica*, or barred-headed Duck of Latham, the *Anas Clypeata*, or shoveller, the *Anas Crecca*, or common Teal, the *Anas Poecilorhyncha*, or spotted-billed Duck, and

The Pelican.

The Darter.

the *Anas Girra* or Girra Teal. The latter species which is known among the natives by the name of Buliya Haus, is said to build its nests in old muts, and ruined buildings. The *Anser Indicus* is found in great numbers in the district.

Reptiles. The class of Reptiles presents fewer varieties than that of birds. Among the Turtles or *Chelonian Order*, the *Emys Hamiltonii* is one of the most common species; its shell is oblong, solid and of a dark colour; limbs covered with yellow spots. Of the genus *Trionix* there are four species, and of these the *T. Gangeticus* is the most plentiful. The mar-

The Turtle. gin of the shield in this turtle is cartilaginous and flexible, feet palmated, colour dark, head olevaceous. It is a very voracious animal, and feeds upon the bodies that are thrown into the river. The other species are the *Trionix Subplanus* or flat soft turtle, *T. Punctatus* or soft turtle, with white spots upon its head, and the *T. Indicus*, which is of a green colour, interspersed with streaks of white. Turtles are brought to the markets by fishermen and a set of persons who spear them, but only the lower castes of Hindoos eat them. Among

Saurian Reptiles. the *Saurian Reptiles*, Alligators are numerous in all the rivers of the district, and especially the Garial, which is often found of a very large size. The Sanda, *Stellio Gecko*, the Girgit, *Lophyrus Agamoides*, the Bhamanee Samp, *Lacerta Scincus*, the common Monitor, and the varied Monitor, or *Monitor*

Pulcher, are found in the district, and most of them in the northern jungle. The Sanda or Gecko is a nocturnal reptile of a dull heavy aspect with large eyes; the body is spotted with round tubercles of a reddish colour interspersed with white: the under surface of the toes is provided with transverse folds of skin, which enable the animal (by forming a vacuum) to adhere to a smooth surface. In the throat of this animal there are two small sacs, which open into the esophagus; they contain a white fluid like chalk and water, which appears to be of a very acrid nature; some of it, which happened to touch my hand, while dissecting one of these animals raised a small vesicle, which was attended with considerable inflammation extending up the arm. The Sanda.

Belonging to the *Ophidian order* the following genera and species are most frequently met with. The *Python Tigris* is abundant in the jungle in the vicinity of the town: the largest I have seen measured 20 feet. The peculiar distribution of the abdominal venous system of Ophidian reptiles, which has been described by Jacobson of Copenhagen, is well developed in this species. Here the Vena Portœ is formed not only by the veins of the abdominal viscera, but also by those of the external muscles and of the medulla spinalis, and the intimate connection, that here subsists between the organs of digestion and the nervous system, may tend to explain the torpor that exists in snakes during the assimilation Ophidian order. The Python Tigris.

The Typhlos lumbricalis.

of food. The *Typhlos lumbricalis* is usually found by persons digging alluvial soil, and is at first frequently mistaken for an earth worm. It is occasionally found a foot long, and as thick as the little finger. Its body is cylindrical and covered with imbricate scales; the eyes very small: the tail almost as thick as the head, and from this circumstance, it is often called the double headed snake. Neither the *Python Tigris*, nor the *Typhlos lumbricalis* are venomous. The other species that are most frequently seen are *Coluber Dhumna* (not venomous); *Coluber Galathæa; Coluber Moestris;* the *Dryinus of Merrem* or *Coluber Nasatus* of Russel, a long and slender snake distinguished by a small pointed appendage at the end of the muzzle; the *Dendrophis of Merrem, Coluber Catenulatus* of Russel; the *Cophias Viridis* of Merrem or *Boodoapaur* of Russel, found generally about the Kuchoo plant, (Arum) which it resembles in colour and is said to be venomous; the *Natrix Stollatus* of Merrim of Coluber Fasciatus of Lin: distinguished by two white lines along the back with transverse black spots.

Other species of Snakes.

Two species of Hydrophis.

Two species of the genus Hydrophis called Danagnee by the natives, viz. the *H. Obscurus* and *H. Nigrocinctus* are found in the Megna, at the commencement of the south-west monsoon, and are frequently caught by the fishermen in their nets at this season. The Hydrophis is the true Water Snake, and is distinguished from the different species that inhabit the land, by its flat compressed tail, which resem-

bles that of an eel. Its scales are minute and of a white and black or greyish colour. The single lung of this Snake reaches almost to the extremity of the tail: posteriorly it is thin and membranous, and instead of floating loose in the cavity of the abdomen, as is the case in other snakes, it is fixed by slight membranous attachments to the vertebral column, and appears to serve the purpose of an air bladder subservient to the locomotion of the animal. It is generally supposed that the Hydrophis will not live out of salt water, but this is not the case, for I have kept both species for upwards of two months in fresh water, and in this situation I seen them throw off their slough or cuticle. The Hydrophis is said to be very venomous. The Coluber Naga, or Cobra di Capello, is comparatively rare. The season, in which snakes are most frequently seen, is the commencement of the rains or inundation. They are at this time dislodged from their retreats by the water, and are generally killed in great numbers by the ryotts, upon the high spots of ground on which their houses are erected. The number of persons officially reported to the Magistrate to have died from the effects of snake bites between the years 1830 and 1837 amounted to fifty-six. The common Frog and Toad and the Hyla or Tree Frog are the only species of Batrachians that are found here.

Species of Hydrophis.

The Coluber Naga.

Batrachians.

The rivers of the district abound with fishes of various kinds. The Ray, *Raia, Fluviatilis* and the common Shark, *Squalus Carcharias*,

Fishes of various kinds.

The Shark.

are found in the Megna and Ganges, and frequently, at a considerable distance from the sea. In the cold season of 1836, a Shark, ten feet in length, was killed in a marsh about 20 miles above Dacca, or 120 miles from the mouth of the Megna. The Saw-fish, *Squalus Pristis*, is also common in the large rivers in the spring months: the largest I have seen, was about 5 feet in length. The Shark and Ray are more dreaded by the fishermen than even the Alligator. The wound inflicted with the spine, with which the tail of the Ray is armed, is always very severe, and occasionally proves fatal. Of the genus *Tetrodon* there are two species, viz. the *T. Potka* and the *T. Cutcutia* usually brought to the bazars. The *Tetrodon Tepa*, which is also found here, is considered to be poisonous. Among the Osseous fishes there are belonging to the order *Apodes*, the Genera *Maræna*, *Macrognathus*, *Ophisurus*, and *Unibranchapertura*. The first is seldom seen in the markets from the prejudice the natives have to them, but the *Macrognathus*, or Baum, as it is called, is common, and is considered to be a highly nutritious article of diet. The *Cuchia Unibranchapertura* is found in the marshes and sluggish creeks. Its form is cylindrical and length usually about two feet, tail compressed, head small and narrower than the neck, colour dark red, interspersed with yellowish lines above and olivaceous below. Cuchias are occasionally met with of a whitish or straw colour, and some years ago I had an opportunity of seeing alive one of this kind.

The Saw-fish.

The Genus Tetrodon.

Osseous fishes.

Cuchias.

It was of a light straw colour, and was found at a depth of several feet below the surface of the ground by workmen, while digging a well. The exclusion of light is no doubt the cause of this whitish hue as in the case of the ash coloured Proteus Anguinus found in the subterranean lakes of Carniola. The Cuchia is remarkable for certain peculiarities in the structure of its respiratory and circulating organs which indicate that it is amphibious in the strictest sense of the word.* The branchial laminæ for aquatic respiration are comparatively few, and are attached chiefly to the first and second arches. To compensate for this deficiency there is on each side of the neck a small membranous sac, which opens into the mouth; and which the Cuchia fills by rising to the surface of the water. Each sac when distended, is about the size of a large walnut in a full grown Cuchia, and is visible externally, forming a considerable protuberance on each side of the head. The Cuchia has the power of retaining air in these sacs under water for a considerable time. The branchial artery, which arises from the right ventricle of the heart, and which in fishes in general is *entirely* distributed to the fibrils of the branchial or respiratory laminæ, is in the Cuchia partly distributed to these organs and to the respiratory sacs, while two large branches without sending off any ramifications reunite and form the aorta thus

The respiratory organs of the Cuchia.

* I have described the peculiarities of structure in the Cuchia and other fishes, in the "*Gleanings of Science*" for June 1830.

The respiratory organs of the Cuchia.

conveying, as is the case in reptiles, a portion of blood which is not exposed to oxygenation. This distribution of the vessels, it may be remarked, is distinctly shewn by injecting them with quicksilver from the bulb or root of the branchial artery. The habitat of the Cuchia is the muddy channels of sluggish creeks and marshes, where it is often found buried to a considerable depth below the surface. The Cuchia is a dull, inactive animal, and exhibits in all its movements a degree of torpor that forms a striking contrast to the vivacity of the eel. The most

The Thoracic order.

common genera of the *Thoracic order* are the *Gobius, Ophiocephalus, Coius, Trichopodus, Labrus Bola* and *Chanda.* The *Ophiocephalus Lata, Coius Cobojius* and *Trichopodus Colisa* are very numerous in all the marshes of the district. They are remarkable for supernumerary organs of respiration of a foliated configuration, by means of which they are apparently endowed with great tenacity of life, and are enabled to live out of water for several days. The Coius and the Colisa are the fishes

Migration of fishes on land.

that are so frequently met with on land, and hence are supposed to fall from the clouds. In the months of March and April, when the marshes become dry, these fishes migrate in large bodies from one pond to another. They generally commence their journey on the approach of a storm, and hence it is, that they are conveyed by the wind, and are so frequently found in fields at a distance from water. Their progression on land is effected

by their fixing the sharp-notched edge of the operculum in the ground, and then propelling the body forward by a sudden jerk or contraction of the caudal muscles. In these migratory expeditions they proceed in a line frequently extending half a mile in length: many of them are devoured by birds, and probably not one half the number ever reach their ultimate destination. The *Bola Pama*, or Indian Whiting, abounds in all our rivers, and is esteemed a light nutritious article of diet. It frequently attains a large size, and large quantities are caught in the rains and sold in the bazars. This fish has a number of large cells of various shapes upon the upper part of its head, the use of which is not apparent. They communicate with each other, and contain a small quantity of clear watery fluid, but they do not appear to be analogous to the cells found in the same situation in the Torpedo and other electrical fishes. The *Abdominal Order* is by far the most extensive one, and includes in its genera and species the greatest variety of fishes in this part of the country. The Mungree, *Macronopterus Magur*, is one of the most common species. It is remarkable for its supernumerary organs of respiration or arborescent branchiæ, like those of the Silurus Angrillaris of the Nile. The genus *Silurus* comprizes a great many species. The *Silurus Singio* is allied in its appearance and habits to the *M. Magur*, and like it the *S. Singio* has arborescent branchial organs

Progression of fishes on land.

The Bola Pama.

The Abdominal Order.

The Mungree.

The genus Silurus.

Respiratory Apparatus. for respiration, and also a canal on each side of the vertebral column which is subservient to the same purpose. The Mungree and Singee inhabit the jheels in company with Coee and Colisa, and generally join them, The Boallee. though not in great numbers in their expeditions on land. The Boallee is a common fish throughout Bengal, and is particularly plentiful here. It often attains a large size and is considered one of the most voracious inhabitants of the rivers: its jaws are wide, eliptical arches resembling those of the Shark, and are closely beset on their inner surface with sharp recurved teeth. It is one of the few fishes that possess a pancreas. The other most common species are the *S. Pabda*, *S. Garua*. Belonging to the genus *Pimelodus* Other Species. are the *P. Aor*, *P. Pangas*, *P. Tengra*, *P. Batassia*, *P. Rita*, *P. Bagharia*, *P. Gagore*, and *P. Silondia*. The latter is found in the large rivers and in deep water. The *Esox Cancilla* is abundant in the months of September and October. Its jaws which are armed with very sharp teeth are used to puncture the skin, by the persons who practise cup- The Mullet. ping. The Andwaree or mullet, *Mugil Corsula*, is found in shoals along the shallow margins of the rivers and churs: the bazars are supplied with them in the cold season by a Mango Fish. set of Mussulmaun fishermen. The Mango fish, *Polynemus Risua*, is plentiful in the months of April and May, but it is considered inferior both in size and flavor to the Mango fish of Calcutta. The seven long pectoral

rays of this fish are endowed with great sensibility, and like the filaments of the *Leus Ciliaris* they appear to be organs of prehension, by which the fish coils round the stems of plants or sea weeds, to sustain itself whilst in search of prey.* These filaments are supplied with large nerves from the medulla spinalis, with a branch from the 5th pair, which winds round the base of the operculum, forming on each side a plexus, which sends off a branch to each ray. The Indian Herring, *Clupea Phasa*, is found in the estuaries of the Ganges and Megna, and is common in the markets after the rains. Its congener the Hilsa, *Clupanadon Ilisha*, is plentiful, and in point of size and flavour is probably superior to the Hilsa of any other part of the country. It is found in all the rivers, but is most plentiful in the Ganges, where it is caught in large quantities during the rains, at which season large shoals of this fish ascend the streams to spawn. Large quantities are salted and preserved with tamarinds, and exported to different parts of the country. The *Mystus Chitala* and *Mystus Ramcarati* are found in tanks and rivers, and are common in the bazars. Of all the genera of the abdominal order that of *Cyprinus* is the most plentiful, and forms together with the *Coius Cobjojeus*, *Tuchopodus Colisa*, *Silurus Singio* and *M. Magur*, the principal part of the animal food of the natives. The chief species are the *Cypri-*

The Indian Herring.

The Hilsa.

The Cyprini.

* Sir Charles Bell's Treatise on the Hand.

nus Rohita, C. Cutla, C. Culbasia and *C. Putitoria.* They are the largest species of the genus, and not unfrequently attain a size of eight feet in length. The opercula or gill covers of many of them are made into combs, which are sold in the bazars. The different *Cyprini* constituting the sub-genus "*Puntius Cyprinus*" of Hamilton, consist of a great variety of species, which are generally known in this part of the country by the name of Poothee. They are very plentiful in the cold season, and are the cheapest of the different kinds of fish sold in the bazars. They yield a considerable quantity of oil which is extracted by boiling, a process that is carried on to a considerable extent by the fishermen in this district, and the neighbouring ones of Mymensing, and Sylhet. In the country this oil is used by the poorer Mussulman inhabitants for burning, and is sold at a rate varying for 8 to 15 seers for the rupee: a considerable quantity also is exported annually to Calcutta. The different genera of the abdominal order, with the exception of the *Esox, Polynemus* and *Mugil,* present a remarkable connection between the organ of hearing and the air bladder. In the genera *Cyprinus, Silurus, Pimelodus, Macropteronotus* and *Cobitis* this connection is maintained by means of a set of ossicula, analogous to the tympanic bones of Mammalia. The air bladder varies in shape and size in the different species of these genera, and in some is so small, that it cannot possibly be subservient

A great variety of species.

Oil extracted from them.

Peculiarities of structure; organs of hearing.

to locomotion as in the *Pimelodus Bagharia*, in which in a fish weighing ten pounds, I found two air bladders, each of the size of a large pea. In the *Bola Pama, Mystus Chetala* and *Clupanadon* Ilisha, the connection is maintained by an elongation or tube of the air bladder, which runs to the vicinity of the organ of hearing, and is separated from it by only a thin membranous septum. Besides these peculiarities of structure the *M. Corsula* and *C. Ilisha* present anomalies in the configuration of their digestive organs, which may briefly be noticed here. The stomach is of a globular shape with thick muscular walls, which evidently perform the function of the gizzard in birds. Sand is always found in the stomachs of these fishes, and it is probable, that this substance assists in the trituration of the food, in the same way as pebbles act in the gizzards of fowls. The stomach has a cuticular lining, and is abundantly supplied with mucus: the cœcal appendages round the pylorus are very numerous, and in the *C. Ilisha* there are two sacs behind the branchial arches, which pour mucus into the esophagus. The mouth of this latter fish also has a singular structure to protect its gills from the mud it swallows. The inside of this cavity is lined with fine cartilaginous laminœ resembling the barbs of a feather, which act as a strainer, and thus protect the delicate structure of the respiratory organs, from the irritation of sand.

Peculiarities of structure.

Digestive organs.

Revenue derived by the Zemindars from their fisheries.

The right of fishing belongs to the Zemindars of the contiguous lands; the amount of revenue they derive from their fisheries varies according to the season of the year. From October to May fishermen pay monthly from 1 to 5 rupees per boat, or more frequently according to the extent of their boundaries, while in the rains the rate is considerably reduced, and usually varies from 4 annas to 1 rupee per boat. When the water retires from the inundated lands, marshes are let out for the season at a rate varying from 5 to 500 rupees, and the more extensive ones are generally rented by joint stock companies of fishermen, or of the class of persons, who supply the bazars. There are 18 different kinds of nets used in this district, all varying in size from 4 to 250 cubits in length, and from 2 to 24 cubits in breadth, and distinguished by different names, as the Goontee net for Mangoe Fish, the Konah for Hilsa, the Chitah for Bola, &c. The other methods of fishing adopted here are the pulow or basket, the koonch or spear, and screens made of reeds, which prevent the escape of the fish on the ebbing of the tide.

Different nets used.

Fish exported in great quantities.

Large quantities of fish are dried, and exported annually to different parts of the country.

Shell Fish.

Two species of Crustacea, or shell fish, are found here, and are brought in large quantities to the bazars. The only other inhabitant of the rivers, that is worthy of notice here, is a bivalve shell, a species of *Mya*, in which pearls are found, and which is an object

of search during the cold season. The people who dive for them are a Mussulman caste called Budiyas, and there are altogether from 80 to 100 boats usually employed in the business. The pearls are small, and of little value: the shells, which are used by the natives in the place of spoons, are disposed of in the bazars. Pearl bivalve.

Of animals belonging to the surrounding districts, the Gayal and Pangolin are occasionally brought here from the Tipperah hills; the Mole, Lemur, and Malacca Porcupine from Sylhet, and the Oolook, Gibbon or long armed ape from the Garrow hills, besides a a variety of birds as the Argos Pheasant, Hoppoe, Buceros, &c. The Mole, of which, I sent a specimen to the Asiatic Society a few months ago, is the *Talpa Europæa*, or common Mole of Europe. The natives of this part of the country believe, that the Orang Outang is to be found on the Garrow hills. This animal, which they call "Bunmanūs," is, they declare, different from the Oolook or Gibbon, with which they are evidently well acquainted. Two young Ourangs of Sumatra, which were brought to this place about two years ago, were immediately recognized by them as specimens of the real Bunmanūs. The people of the Garrow hills, who are in the habit of capturing the Oolook or Gibbon, and who are, therefore, not likely to confound it with any other animal, also assert that the Orang Outang inhabits their

Animals from the surrounding districts.

The Oolook.

The Mole.

Orang Outang.

Said to inhabit the Garrow Hills.

forests. The late Mr. Carruthers, while on a visit to that part of the country in 1837 made particular enquiries on the subject, and was informed, that the Bun-manūs or Orang, has been seen there, but that it is very rare, and that it is many years, since one of these animals has been captured. The Bun-manūs, it may be mentioned, is described by Abul Fazel, as "an animal of the Monkey kind. His face has a very near resemblance; he has no tail and walks erect. The skin of the body is black and slightly covered with hair. One of these animals was brought to his Majesty from Bengal. His actions were very astonishing."* This colour of the skin, (which in the Orang is of a bluish hue,) and the slight covering of hair (which in the Oolook is thick and wooly,) would certainly indicate, that the Bun-manūs is the real Orang Outang.

Mentioned by Abul Fazel.

Vegetable productions very numerous.

Vegetable Productions.—The elevated kunkar tracts of the Northern Division, and the extensive marshes in the clayey and alluvial soils throughout the district are covered with a great diversity of vegetable productions. They comprize orders, genera and species that are far too numerous to be mentioned here, and I shall therefore only enumerate a few of the more common plants, arranged according to the purposes to which they are usually applied by the natives.

* Ayeen Akberry, translated by Gladwin, vol. ii. page 400.

Edible Plants.—1st, growing in marshes and their vicinity. *Nymphæa Lotus* (ord. Nympheaceæ Salisb.) The Egyptian Lotus, or Water Lily. The bulbous root of this plant, which is known by the name of Shalook, and the seeds and stalks by that of Sampala, are sold in the bazars as articles of diet. The ryots collect the former, during the season of ploughing, and boil them for use. The Shalook also yields a fœcula or starch, which is used by the native medical practitioners as a substitute for Arrow-root. The seeds are parched and sold as Koi. *Panee Kela*, or water plantain, (Dasmonium Indicum of Roxb. Stratiotes Alismoides Linn.) Broad leaved Water Soldier, a name given to the genus from the supposed resemblance of its ensiform spines being arrayed like an armed phalanx upon the water. Like the former, it is common in the jheels and is collected for its seeds which are sold in the markets. *Singhara* (Gen. Trapa, ord. Onagrariœ) Water Cattrops. Two species, viz. T. Bispinosa and T. Quadrispinosa, are equally plentiful here, and are found growing in the same situation with the former plants. The kernels of the nuts are sold in large quantities in the bazars. *Komol Gutta or Rukta Komol* (Nelumbium speciosum ord. Nympheaceæ Juss:) The roots of this plant, which are of a considerable length and size, and the seeds of the fruit like the Sampala, are eaten by all classes of the natives. The Hindoos use the flowers at their poojahs, and the leaves to wrap up articles of

Edible Plants.

The Water Lily.

Water Plantain.

Water Cattrops.

Komol Gutta.

Mukana. merchandize. *Mukana or Pokol* (Anneslia spinosa Roxb.) This plant, which is peculiar to the eastern parts of Bengal, is found growing in the lowest sites, where there is a considerable depth of water. The fruit is of a black colour and covered with sharp spines, and contains a number of cells filled with a transparent pulp, in which the seeds are imbedded. It is sold in the bazars from May to August, on account of its seeds, which are

Ghetchoo. eaten by the natives. *Ghetchoo* (Aponogeton Monostachion, ord: Naides Juss:) single spiked Aponogeton. It is common in the low rice land: its tuberous roots, like the Shalook, are turned up by the plough, and are in common use among the ryotts as an article of diet. These plants are abundant in

Chief articles of food, in times of scarcity, from inundation. seasons of high and long continued inundation, and in times of scarcity and famine, arising from this cause, they constitute the principal articles of sustenance, to the ryotts and poorer inhabitants of the district. 2, Growing in moist and dry situations, leaves and branches

The Culmee-shag. used as vegetables. *Culmee-shag* (Convolvulus repens). This plant forms a network of vegetation upon the surface of jheels: the tender stalks and tops of the plant are used as

Heluncha. a vegetable. *Heluncha* (Jussieu repens ord: onagr:) is a native of the marshes, its stalks and leaves, which have a bitter taste, constitute

Poi-sag. a vegetable that is in common use. *Poi-sag* (basella lucida ord: Atriplices Juss:) shining Malabar night shade. The tender branches

Agarch. are eaten. The *Agarch* (Achyranthis alter-

nifolia ord : Amaranth), *Looniya* (Portulacea Oleracea) or garden purslane, and *Chowlee* (Portulacea quadrifolia) or creeping annual purslane are used as sags or vegetables. *Gundabedhallee* (Oldenlandia alata ord: Saxifrag, Juss :) and *Moondee* (Sphæranthus mollis ord : Cinarocephalœ Juss :) are plentiful, their leaves which possess a powerful odour are common ingredients in native dishes. 3, Trees growing upon dry and elevated parts of the district; fruit used. *Paniyola* (Flacourtia Cataphracta ord: Tiliacœ Juss :) The fruit of this tree, which is of a purple colour, and of the size and appearance of a plum, is sold in the city during the rains. The branches which are armed with long sharp spines are used by persons doing penance at the Churrack poojah, as an instrument of torture. *Moina or Munphul* (Vangueria spinosa ord: Rubiaceœ Juss :) the berry or drupe is of the size of a cherry, and of a yellow colour. It is considered to be a fruit of great delicacy, and is common in our bazars in November and December. *Bier or Kool Zharberi* (Ziziphus Jujuba ord : Ramnœ Juss :) white leaved Indian Jujube. This tree is abundant in the jungles, and large quantities of the fruit are brought into the town during the rainy season. This fruit is the Indian plum and consists of an oblong drupe with a rugous nut containing two seeds. *Saffriam* (Psidium pyriferum ord : Myrtaceœ Juss :) white Guava, is a common tree in the jungle. The Guava is the cheapest of all the fruits sold in the

Purslane.

Gundabedhallee and Moondee.

Fruit Trees.

The Puniyola.

Munphul.

Bier or Indian Plum.

Guava.

Amla. bazars. *Amlakee or Amla* (Phyllanthus Emblica Linn: Myrobalanus Emblica Rumph; ord: Euphorbiaceœ Juss:) The fruit of this tree is of the size of a Gooseberry, and is sold in

Ksherni. large quantities in the town. *Ksherni* (Mimusops Kanki ord : Sapoteœ Juss:) This tree yields a refreshing fruit, which is a favo-

Lutqua. rite one among the natives. *Lutkha* (Pierardia Sapida Roxb.) This tree is peculiar to the eastern districts, and is particularly abundant in this and the adjacent Zillah of Tipperah. It is the Lutqua of China. The berry which is of the size of a Gooseberry is smooth and of a yellow colour and of a pleasant su-

Kamaranga. bacid taste. *Kamaranga* (Averrhoa Carambola Rumph : ord : Oxalidœ DeCandolle,) is a common tree in the jungle, and is generally seen growing in the same situation with the Guava. The unripe fruit is used as a vegetable, and is sold in large quantities in the mar-

Julpai or Indian Olive. kets during the rains. *Julpai* (Elœocarpus serrata ord : Elœocarpi Juss :) Indian Olive, is found on dry and elevated spots in the northern division of the district. The drupe is much used as a vegetable, and is a common

Dephul. ingredient in pickles made by natives. *Dephul* (Artocarpus Lakoocha) The unripe fruit of this tree abounds with a white adhesive juice. When ripe it is peeled and steeped in hot water for some time, and the infusion is used to boil rice in, the pulp is often made

Chalta. into a chitnee. *Chalta* (Dillenia speciosa Thunb.) This stately tree is common in the dense jungle of the northern division of the

district. Its fruit which is of the size of a large apple is very acid and is occasionally used as an ingredient in native cooked dishes.

Imlee or Tamarind.

Imlee (Tamarindus Indica ord : Legumin;) is a common tree in the jungles, and is also cultivated about villages. Large quantities of Tamarinds are exported to different parts of the country. This tree like all others yielding fruit much in use, is let out by Zemindars, and yields a considerable revenue.

Kuthbel or Elephant Apple.

Kuthbel or Khobithu (Feronia Elephantum ord : Auranteaceœ corr : de ser :) Elephant Apple. This tree is confined to the northern division of the district. Its fruit of which Elephants are said to be very fond, (and hence its name), is prepared by the natives as an article of diet, by mixing the pulp with salt, oil and pepper. Three species of the genus ficus, viz. the *Gular*, F. glomerata, *Dhoombur*, F. carica ; and *Luta*, F. vagans, are sold in the markets and are all used as articles of diet.

Amoora.

Amoora (Amoora Rohituka A. and Wight Andersonia Cucullata) a large tree, the fruit and flowers of which are used in cooking.

Amra or Mangoe.

Amra (Mangifera Indica ord : Terebinthaceœ Juss :) This is a common tree in the jungle of the northern division, its green fruit is used as an ingredient in native made dishes. The Mango tree is chiefly cultivated in the southern division, but its fruit is inferior to the Mango of Maldah.

Jungli Khajoor.

Jungli Khajoor (Phœnix farinefera Roxb. ord: Palmœ.) This species of date tree is about three feet in height and is abundant in the jungle, its fruit is sold in the bazars.

Bet. *Bet* (Calamus Rotang Roxb.) The young shoots are cooked as a vegetable, and the pulp of the berries is eaten by the natives. The Bun Huldee. *Jungli or Bun Huldee* (Curcuma Zedoaria ord. Cannœ Juss :) is abundant in the northern division, and is often fraudulently sold along with the cultivated kind in the bazars. Jaman and Sutumoollee. The fruit of the *Jaman* and the roots of the *Sutumoollee* (Asparagus racemosus) are preserved in syrup, and large quantities of these articles and of Ginger and Limes, similarly prepared, are sent to different parts of the country. The Cathal and Bel trees are abundant in all parts of the district.

Medicinal plants and their properties. *Medicinal Plants.—Juyuntee* (Aeschynomene Sesban.) The juice of the leaves is athelmintic, Juyuntee, and is administered to the extent of two ounces Sonali. for a dose. *Sonali* (Cassia Fistula.) The pulp mixed with tamarinds, sugar and rose water is used as a laxative; and the rind of the pod is used to form a cooling drink in Sona. fevers. *Sona* (Bauhinia purpurea) purple mountain ebony. The wood is used as remeKat Kaleja. dy in fevers. *Kat Kaleja* (Cæsalpinia Bonducella.) This tree is plentiful in the district. The seeds are much used as a tonic, and a decoction of the leaves in cases of fever. The latter also constitute an ingredient of several Apurajita. liniments. *Apurajita* (Clitoria ternata,) so named from the seeds having been originally brought from Ternate, one of the Molucca islands. The juice of the leaves mixed with that of green ginger, is administered in

cases of colliquative sweating in hectic fever. *Rukhta Chandana* (Adenanthera pavonia) bastard flower fence. This tree is said to attain a great age. The seeds and wood are used both in the form of a decoction, and of a liniment in pulmonary complaints, and particularly in cases of hæmoptysis or spitting of blood from the lungs. The seeds and wood are rubbed down with dried turmeric and honey, and used as an application to the eyelids and eyebrows in chronic ophthalmia. *Khadira* (Acacia Catechu.) The wood of this tree is used in cases of chronic cutaneous disease. It enters into the composition of a decoction of Gooluncha, Basoot, Palta Mootha and Chullanee woods, and of Oser and Nim leaves, in the proportion of half a drachm of each of the ingredients to one pound of water boiled down to four ounces, the whole of which is taken during the day. *Mashanee* (Glycine labialis.) This plant enters into the composition of a liniment called Battaree, which is much in use in cutaneous complaints of long standing. *Kala Kalkashanda* (Cassia purpurea,) an ointment made of the bruised seeds and leaves and of sulphur, is used in itch and ringworm. *Gooluncha* (Menispermum glabrum.) The deposit that takes place from a cold infusion of this plant is administered in cases of Leprosy. The branches of the tree are used for this purpose; they are cut into small pieces and pounded, and are then put into cold water in the proportion of one seer of the wood to five seers (10 lb) of

Rukhta Chandana.

Khadira.

Mashanee.

Kala Kalkashanda.

Gooluncha.

Exhibited in Leprosy.

water. The infusion being allowed to remain undisturbed for three days, the branches are taken out and the water being gently drawn off, a fine white powder will be found at the bottom of the vessel. It is dried in the sun, and is exhibited internally and externally in cases of Leprosy. *Chitra* (Plumbago Zeylanica) Ceylon Lead-wort. This plant is used as a fence round huts and gardens. The root is used in combination with Bishtallee in cases of enlarged spleen and as a tonic in dyspepsia. The P : Rosea, or rose coloured Lead-wort, so named from the scarlet colour of its flowers, is also common and is known by the name of Chitra. The fresh roots of both species are pounded and used to raise a blister. *Bichittee* (Trajia involucrata) Calycine Trajia. The root and leaves of this climbing plant are used medicinally. The former is the basis of an external application in Leprosy, and the latter dried and reduced to powder, and mixed with ginger and kyphul, form an errhine, which is prescribed in cases of head-ache. *Basoka*, or *Arus* (Justicia Adhotoda) Malabar nut. The juice of the leaves of this tree is given in a dose of two drachms with one drachm of the juice of fresh ginger, as an expectorant in coughs. It also enters into the composition of several oils that are used in different diseases. *Mootha* (Cyperus rotundus.) This plant is a common jungle weed. The bulbous roots are scraped and pounded with green ginger, it is given mixed with honey in cases of dysentery, the

Chitra.

Bichittee.

Basoka.

Mootha.

dose is about a scruple. *Shyamaluta* (Echites frutescens.) This plant which derives its name from its creeping stems abounds with an acrid milky juice. The stalks and leaves are used in the form of decoction in fever. Shyamaluta.

Bhoii Koomra (Trichosanthes tuberosa.) The large tuberous root of this plant is dried and reduced to powder, which is given in doses of 10 grains in enlargements of the spleen, liver and abdominal viscera. The fresh root is mixed with oil and applied to Leprous ulcers. Bhoii Koomra.

Shanci (Achyranthes triandra,) is boiled with Nim, Heluncha, &c. to form a medicated vapour bath in cases of rheumatism. Shanci.

Bala (Pavonia Odorata) sweet smelling pavonia, is generally cultivated in gardens. The leaves are boiled with Mootha, Bel, and Dhuneya, or Corianders, in the proportion of two drachms of each ingredient, in one pound of water, till only four ounces of the liquor remain. It is astringent and tonic, and is given in dysentery. Bala.

Nag-Keshur (Mesua ferrea.) This large tree is found in the Northern division, and is occasionally planted in gardens. The flowers mixed with oil are administered both externally and internally in cases of cough. The seeds contain an oil which burns well. Nag-keshur.

Poonurnuva (Boerhavia procumbens,) is diuretic, and is prescribed in cases of dropsy. Poonurnuva.

Nisinda (Vitex Nigundo) Indian Chaste tree. It is employed both as an external and internal remedy in rheumatism. It is given with garlic, subzee, parched rice, and gour, in the proportion of one part of the leaves, three of garlic, four of Nisinda.

subzee leaves and eight of rice and gour: the mass is divided into pills of 20 grains in each, of which two are taken at night. *Taruka* (Althœa Alhugas,) a common reed in the jheels, which is used to make twine and rope, by people in the country. The juice of the root is prescribed as a remedy in Hemorrhoids. *Harjorah* (Cissus quadrangularis.) The stalks pounded and mixed with ginger or mustard are applied to bruises and contusions. *Baugra* (Verbesina prostrata.) The juice of the stems mixed with sugar is given in jaundice and gonorrhœa. *Jirjul* (Odina Wodier.) The juice of the green branches in a dose of four ounces mixed with two ounces of Tamarinds is given as an emetic in cases of Coma, or insensibility produced by Opium or other Narcotics. *Toolsi* (Ocymum villosum) sweet basil. The juice of the leaves mixed with ginger and black pepper is given during the cold stage of intermittent fever: it is also prescribed to allay vomiting arising from irritation produced by worms. *Shimool* (Bombax heptaphylla) Silk Cotton, a common tree in both divisions of the district. The dry flowers with poppy seeds, goat's milk, and sugar are boiled and inspissated and of this conserve two drachms are given three times a day in Hemorrhoids. *Champa* (Michelia Champuka) sweet yellow Michelia. The flowers mixed with Sesamum oil forms an external application which is often prescribed in vertigo; and the juice of the leaves mixed with honey is given in cases of colic. *Nag-*

Taruka.

Harjorah.

Baugra.

Jirjul.

Toolsi.

Shimool, or Silk Cotton.

Champa.

Nag-phunee.

phunee (Cactus Indicus.) The milky juice of this plant is given in a dose of ten drops with a little sugar, as a purgative. *Shephalika* (Nyctanthes arbor tristis.) The sorrowful tree, or Indian Mourner, so named from the drooping withered look of the flowers during the day. The leaves of this tree are boiled with sugar and water, and are given as a diaphoretic in fever. The white and yellowish flowers yield a fragrance like that of Jasmine. Shephalika, or Indian Mourner.

Juba (Hibiscus Rosa-sinensis.) The flowers are infused in cold water, and prescribed in cases of Menorrhagia. Juba.

Palita Mandar (Erythrina Indica.) The juice of the green leaves taken in a dose of two ounces is said to be a good Vermifuge and Cathartic. Palita Mandar.

Akund (Asclepias gigantea) curled flowered gigantic Swallow Wort of Brown. The white variety is the one that is most plentiful in this district. The bark of the root is in common use in this part of the country in Syphilis and Leprosy. Akund.

Seej (Euphorbia nercifolia) Oleander leaved Spurge. The milky juice is given as a purgative, and the pulp of the stem, mixed with green ginger, is given to persons who have been bitten by mad dogs before the accession of Hydrophobia. Seej.

Isharmool (Aristolochia Indica) Indian Birthwort, is most abundant in the Northern division. The juice of the roots is given in Coughs and Asthma. Isharmool.

Kadumba (Nauclea Cadumba.) The bruised leaves are applied as a discutient to œdematous swellings, and the bruised flowers mixed with ginger form a remedy for fistulous sores Kadumba.

Matura. *Matura* (Callicarpa Incana,) is the plant of which the Seetul-patee Mats are made. An infusion of the flowers in the proportion of two drachms to two ounces of water is given in cases of Menorrhagia: one ounce of the Bhika-purni. infusion is the medium dose. *Bhika-purni* (Hydrocotyle Asiatica.) The juice of the plant bruised with ginger is given in dysentery. Liquorice root. *Jyostee Madhoor* (Glycirrhiza glabra,) is found in the Northern division. Liquorice root is prescribed to allay thirst in fevers, and is used in combination with various other remedies in Syphilis. Bukool. *Bukool* (Mimusops Elengii.) The seeds are bruised, and made into a paste, which is used as a suppository in cases Jamp-tokuri. of obstinate constipation. *Jamp-tokuri* (Sida Asiatica.) A decoction of the leaves and branches of this plant is used as a fomentation Sujna. in phagedenic sores. *Sujna* (Hyperanthera Moringa,) a common tree throughout the country. The bark of the fresh root mixed with Mustard seed and green ginger is used as an external application in rheumatism. It is also administered internally in enlargement Koondooree. of the spleen, and in dyspepsia. *Koondooree* (Bryonia grandis.) The bark of the root dried and reduced to powder, is said to act as a good cathartic, in a dose of 30 grains. Patur Choor. *Patur Choor*, (Plectranthus aromaticus.) Two ounces of the juice of the leaves mixed with sugar is given morning and evening in Rukta-kumbula. cases of strangury and chordee. *Rukta-kumbula* (Nymphœa rubra.) The flowers and stalks of this species of Lotus are reduced to

powder, which is administered in cases of discharge of blood from the stomach and bowels, and the Soondhi, (Nymphœa Cyanea) or species with blue flowers, enters into the composition of an oil, which is used in diarrhœa. The other principal Medicinal trees and plants that are found in the uncultivated parts of the district are, Jumulgota, (Croton Tiglium) Koochila, (Strychnos Nux Vomica,) Neem, (Melia Azadiracta,) Dhatura, (Dhatura Metel,) Bhorenda, (Ricinus Communis.)

Jumulgota, Khoochila, Neem, Dhoottura and Bhorenda.

Plants used as fodder and applied to various useful purposes.—***Bena*** (Andropogon Muricatus ord: Gram:) grows in the northern division, in places that are not inundated; it is used by the poorer classes to thatch their huts, but it is neither so durable, nor so well adapted for this purpose as the following species. ***Oolloa***, (Saccharum Cylindricum ord: Gram:) Cylindrical spiked sugar cane. It is abundant in the northern division, and is the grass in most common use as a thatch for huts. ***Kasha*** or ***Kagura***, (Saccharum spontaneum ord: Gram:) Wild Sugar Cane, is one of the earliest plants upon newly formed churs. It is chiefly used for fuel, and when young it is given to the cattle. ***Null***, (Arundo Karkha ord: Gram:) This reed grows on churs and in low marshes, and attains a height of eight or ten feet. It is used for the chuppers or roofs of huts, and for the manufacture of moolwa or coarse mats. ***Baksha*** (Rotbœllia glabra ord: Gram:) "Hard Grass."

Plants and Grasses.

Bena.

Oolloa.

Kasha.

Null.

Baksha.

Baksha. It is common in the district, and constitutes the principal article of fodder for cattle.

Koosha. *Koosha* (Poa Cynosuroides Roxb: ord: Gram:) a species of "Meadow Grass." It is confined to the high lands of the northern division: it is used for the doors and walls of huts, and

Doobla. in its young state is given to cattle. *Doobla* (Panicum Dactylon) creeping Pannick grass. This perennial grass is found in great abundance, and is of a superior quality to that of districts to the westward; it grows luxuriantly in the light soil along the banks of the rivers in the southern division, and affords the best pasturage in the district. The juice of the leaves is used medicinally by Hindoo

Hoogla. practitioners. *Hoogla*, (Typha Elephantina ord: Typhœ Juss:) Elephant grass or "reed mace" as the genus is called in English Botany. It is one of the earliest plants that appears on the newly formed churs of the large rivers of the southern division. *Jow*,

Jow. (Tamarix Indica.) Like the preceding, it is one of the first plants of spontaneous growth on the light churs, especially those situated high up the rivers. The Jow and Hoogla are only used for fuel. The Hijul, another plant very common in the uncultivated parts of the district, is also one of the principal articles of

The Bamboo and its varieties. fuel. There are four varieties of the Bamboo (Bambusa Arundinacea Linn:) cultivated in the vicinity of villages, but the whole quantity that the district produces is comparatively small, and considerable importations of it are annually made from the district of

Sylhet. The Bun-Bans (Arundinacea Spinosa) flourishes in the forests of the northern division, it attains a considerable size, and is distinguished from the other varieties by the numerous thorns or spines, that shoot out in all directions from its roots Tabasheer is occasionally found in the bamboos of this district, but it is more abundant in the small bamboos from Sylhet. This concrete silicious substance is called "Bans Kaphoor" from its resemblance to Camphor; it is known in Europe on account of its optical properties, and in many parts of the country is applied to medicinal purposes, and particularly as a remedy in thrush. Next to the Bamboo, a tree called the Garallee, is the most extensively useful in this part of the country. It is one of the largest trees in the jungle, and grows on the elevated ground in clumps or detached patches varying from a few hundred yards to many miles in extent. In the rainy season, when there is a free access by water into the interior of the forests, the Garallee is cut down in large quantities and sold in the city for huts and fuel. Of the other forest trees employed for the construction of agricultural implements and of articles of domestic use, the Mango, Hijul, Bier and Gab trees are used for the manufacture of ploughs, the Tamarind tree for mortars for expressing oil, and for stampers to beat pat for the manufacture of paper, the Tall tree for weaver's shuttles, canoes and troughs for raising water, and the Cadumba for boxes, platters, cups, and

Bamboo and its varieties.

The Garallee.

Forest trees used in the manufacture of agricultural implements.

various domestic utensils. Dhenkies or Stampers, for husking rice, are made out of the Gab, (Diospyros Glutinosa) and boats, beams, and rafters for houses and huts are constructed of the Huritukee (Terminalia Chebula) and Boyra (Terminalia Bellerica). The Cathal (Artocarpus Integrifolia) is from its lightness almost invariably used for the prows of large boats, and is in common use among the carpenters for trunks, almirahs, and chairs. Small boats called Dhoree and Bhadu, which are constructed with rattan, instead of iron fastenings are made of mango wood. The Dak (Butea Frondosa) yields an astringent bark, which is likely to become an article of foreign commerce.

Woods used for boats, and rafters of houses.

House furniture.

Minerals.

Iron Ore.

Minerals.—The only mineral substance that has yet been found in the District is iron ore. It occurs in masses and nodules in the red Kunkur soil of the northern division, and is met with upon the surface. The Circar of Bazoohay, which consisted of this part of the country, was celebrated for its iron mines in the time of Abul Fazel. In reply to some enquiries made by Government regarding the situation of these mines, Mr. Massie, the Collector, in the year 1800, mentioned that there were then no traces of them, and that it was supposed they were overrun with jungle. The iron is said to have been of an inferior quality.

SECOND SECTION.

CHAPTER III.

A Sketch of the History of the District.

Early historical tradition connected with the district obscure.

Bajah Bikramadit.

The earliest historical tradition connected with the southern portion of the district, refers to the celebrated Rajah Bikramadit, who flourished, it is supposed, about a century before the Christian era. This prince is represented to have visited many distant parts of India, and is said to have selected, in the course of his travels through the country, an island at the confluence of the Ganges and Berhampooter, where he held his Court for several years. He is distinguished among the Hindoos for his wisdom and learning, and various legends have been handed down regarding him, while he governed at Ojein; but of his history, as it relates to this district, nothing is known, and indeed the only memorial of his visit to it, that exists, is the name of Bickrampore, which the site of his capital still retains. The next rulers we hear of, belonged to the Booneahs or Bhuddist Rajahs, who emigrated from the western side of India to perform a religious ceremony in one of the rivers lying to the east of the Ganges, and who settled in Dinagepore, Rungpore, and several of the eastern districts. The date of the arrival of these Chiefs is not known, but it is said to have been at a very remote period,

The Booneah Rajahs.

and it is probable, that it was as early at least as that of Bickramadit. The Pal dynasty of the Kings of Bengal of whom these Booneahs were the ancestors, commenced to reign, it would appear from the Ayeen Akbery, upwards of 1420 years ago, but it is probable, that before they acquired this ascendancy in the country, a considerable period intervened, during which the original emigrants and their descendants possessed only small settlements in the eastern part of the kingdom. Three of the Booneah Rajahs took up their abode in this district, and in that portion of it lying to the north of the Boorigonga and Dullasery, where the sites of their capitals are still to be seen. Jush Pal resided at Moodubpore in the pergunnah of Tallipubad, Horischunder at Catebarry near Sabar, and Sissoo Pal at Capassia in Bhowal. From the similarity existing between the names of these Chiefs and those of the Booneahs that settled in Rungpore, it is likely, that they belonged to one and the same family. The Rungpore branch of Booneahs, it is well known, ruled at one time the ancient kingdom of Camroop, or Lower Assam, of which this district appears to have formed a portion. Abul Fazel mentions, that Camroop originally extended down to where the Luckia branches off from the Berhampooter, but it is also certain from the circumstance of the Koonch and Rajbunsi tribes (the aboriginal inhabitants of that country) being found here in considerable numbers, in the present day, that

The Pal Dynasty.

The Booneahs of this district and of Rungpore supposed to be of one family.

this kingdom reached as far south and west as the Boorigonga, Dullasery, and Jenai, which, no doubt, constituted the boundary between it and the kingdom of Bongor, of which Bickrampore was the metropolis. The dynasty of Adisur or Udsoor is placed in the Ayeen Akberry before that of the Pal Rajahs, but it is generally believed in this part of the country, that they were contemporaneous, and governed the different portions of the country, lying to the north and south of the Borigonga, at the same time. Adisur is celebrated for his reformation of the Brahminical caste, by the introduction of five families of Brahmins from the city of Kanoje, but with the exception of this measure, and the division of the country into the kingdoms of Bongor, Rarhi and Barendra, which took place in his time, there is little known of his reign, and altogether his history is involved in as much obscurity, as that of his supposed predecessor Bikramadit. Bollalsen or Billalsein, concerning whose lineage the Ayeen Akberry and the tradition of the country are at variance, is generally considered here to have been the immediate successor of Adisur, in the Government of Bikrampore, and is said to have been the Rajah who was reigning there, while the Booneah Chiefs still held their sway on the northern side of the Boorigonga, at the time the Mahommedans conquered this part of Bengal. This tradition, which is the popular one, does not, however, agree with the state-

The dynasty of Adisur.

Reforms the Brahmin caste.

Bollalsen generally considered his successor.

The Ghuttucks hold a different opinion.

ments of the Ghuttucks or registrars of the marriages of Brahmins, who are generally supposed to be better acquainted with the pedigree and history of Bollalsen, than any other class of persons in the country. Their account, it may be remarked, differs from that of Abul Fazel in several points, but coincides with it in representing one of Bollalsein's descendants, as the Rajah who governed at Gour, at the time that city was taken, while according to them, Donajmadub, Bollalsen's grandson, was the Prince who ruled at that time at Bikrampore. Bollalsen is supposed by all classes of the Hindoos here to have been the son of the Berhampooter, in the guise of a Brahmin, by one of Adisur's wives, and to have been born and brought up in the jungle to the north of the Boorigonga, whither his mother had been banished by Adisur. Tradition further asserts, that in gratitude for the protection he received from Doorga in this situation, he, or Adisur, by whom he was subsequently adopted, built a temple to this goddess, whose idol Bollalsein had discovered in the jungle. This place, from its concealed situation, was called Dehaka Iserry, but the jungle being afterwards cleared away, a town sprung up, which received the name of "Dehaka," or Dacca. Bollalsen was the Rajah, who remodelled the different castes of Hindoos, as they are constituted at the present day.

Farther tradition.

Castes remodelled by Bollalsen.

On the conquest of Bengal by the Mohammedans in A. D. 1204* the government of the eastern districts was confided to Cazis, who resided at Bikrampore, Sabar, and Sunergong. The most celebrated of these religious rulers was Pir Adam, who governed at Bikrampore, where it would appear he made himself notorious by his persecution and bigotry. At a subsequent period, Viceroys were appointed, and the first person, that is mentioned as exercising the authority of one, in this part of the country, is Sultan Addeen Toghril. In 1279, this Governor marched an army into Tipperah, from whence he returned with considerable booty, comprising treasure and elephants, but afterwards taking up arms against Balim, whose slave he had been, he was pursued by that Emperor to Sunergong, where in attempting to make his escape, he was slain by an Officer of the imperial army. On the division of the country into the two viceroyalties of Lucknowti and Sunergong, in the year 1299, Behadur Khan was appointed to the latter Government. He continued in the office until 1324, when "complaints arriving from Sunergong and Lucknowti," according to Ferishta, "that the Emirs and Magistrates were exercising great cruelties and injustice towards the inhabitants, the Emperor Toglishah raised an army, and ap-

Conquest of Bengal by the Mohammedans A. D. 1204.

Governed by Viceroys.

Afterwards divided into two Viceroyalties, Lucknowti and Sunergong.

Behadur Khan, Viceroy of Sunergong in 1299.

* Marco Polo mentions, that in the year 1272 A. D. while he was residing at the Court of the great Khan of Tartary, the kingdom of Bengala was taken by that chief. The country is described as having a king and language of its own and abounding in cotton "by reason thereof much and great trading is exercised therein."—*Marsden's* Translation.

pointing Alif Khan, as his Deputy at Delhi, set out to visit the eastern parts of his dominions.* Behadur Khan conscious of his inability to resist the force that now advanced against him, submitted to Toglishah or Toghlik, as he is more generally called, and followed as a captive in the Imperial train, to Delhi. Tatar, who succeeded him, received the title of Bairam Khan, and governed for a term of fourteen years. On the death of Bairam Khan, in 1338, Fakher Addeen, his Sillahdar or Armour bearer, assumed the red umbrella and other ensigns of royalty with the title of Sultan Sekunder, and declared himself independent. He succeeded in bribing the troops at Sunergong to assassinate Kudder Khan, by whom he had been defeated, and was thus enabled to retain possession of the eastern government, for a period of two years and a half, when at last he was deposed, and put to death by Aly Mubarick, the Governor of Lucknowti. Of the independent Kings, who succeeded Sultan Sekunder, the only persons whose names appear in history in connection with this district, are Ilyas Khaje Sultan Shumsaddeen Bhengara ; his son and successor Sultan Sekunder Sha, and Sultan Ala Addeen Hussein Sha. They all resided in the strong fortress of Ekdalla, in the northern division of the district. Here, Ilyas Khaje and his son were twice besieged by the Emperor Feroze, who,

Deposed by the Emperor Toghlik.

Succeeded by Bairam Khan.

His death in 1338.

Government seized by his Sillahdar who assumes the title of Sultan Sekunder.

Deposed and put to death by the Governor of Lucknowti. The Kingdom ruled by independent princes.

* Navigation and Voyages by Lewis Vertomannus, Gentleman of Rome, translated by Richard Eden.

after protracted and unsuccessful attempts to take the place, was, on both occasions, obliged to withdraw his army; and at last, acknowledged the independence of Sultan Sekunder Sha. From Ekdalla, Hussein Sha sent an expedition to Camroop, the capital of which he took. He is represented by historians as the most powerful of all the independent Kings that ruled Bengal. When Vertomannus visited this country in 1503, he was waging war with the King of Narsinga, (Orissa) his dominions are described by that traveller as being at this time very extensive, and his army as "consisting of 200,000 footmen and horsemen Mahumetans."*

Attempts to subjugate the country by the Emperor Feroze unsuccessful.

Hussein Sha represented as a powerful prince.

About the end of the 16th century, and close of the Shere Sha dynasty, which succeeded to that of the independent Kings of Bengal, the country in the vicinity of Dacca, appears to have been divided into a number of petty states, which were dignified with the title of Kingdoms. Tipperah then formed, as it does partly at the present day an independent territory, the Rajahs of which, who were originally subject to the Kings of Arracan, were styled Manick, while the Nobles bore the title of Narain. Bacola, the capital of which, was situated in the present pergunnah of Chunderdeep, in the district of Backergunge, is described by Fitch,† in 1586, as a

About the 16th Century, the district of Dacca divided into petty states.

Tipperah.

Its Capital.

* Briggs' Translation of Ferishta.

† Ralph Fitch was one of the envoys sent by Queen Elizabeth in 1583 with letters to the King of Cambay, and Emperor of China. Vide Purchas Collection of Travels.

Fitch's description of the country.

fruitful country, abounding in rice, cotton and silk goods. In speaking of the town, he mentions that "the streets are large, and the houses very fair, and high builded," and quaintly remarks that "the King is a Gentile, a man very well disposed, and delighteth much to shoot with a gun." "The women wear great store of silver hoops about their necks and arms, and their legs are ringed with silver and copper, and rings made of elephant's teeth." Seeripore, another of these principalities, was situated about six leagues to the south of Sunergong. The Portuguese are said to have settled here, about the middle of the 16th century, and at the time of Fitch's visit, they possessed considerable, if not, sole authority, in this part of the country. "The chief King of all these countries," Fitch further remarks in speaking of Sunergong, "is called Isacan, and he is the chief of all the other Kings, and is a great friend to the Christians." The city of Chandican, whose Rajah appears to have lived chiefly by piracy, lay to the south of Bacola, in that portion of the Sunderbunds contiguous to the mouth of the Megna. Chatigan and Sundiva or Sundeep formed a part of the Kingdom of Arracan. Sundeep is described by the Venetian traveller Cæsar Frederick, about the year 1565, as one of the most fertile places in the country, as being densely peopled, and well cultivated. He mentions the extraordinary cheapness of provisions here, and states, that 200 ships were laden, yearly, with salt, and that such was the

Portuguese settlement at Seeripore in the middle of the 16th century.

Chatigan and Sandiva portions of the kingdom of Arracan.

abundance of materials for ship building in this part of the country, that the Sultan of Constantinople found it cheaper to have his vessels built here, than at Alexandria. Herbert, also, about 80 years afterwards, bears testimony to the great fertility of this island, which he designates as one of the fairest and most fruitful spots in all India.*

Celebrated as a place for ship-building.

When the Afghans were driven from the interior of Bengal by Akber's army, the greater number of them took refuge in the frontier districts of Orissa and Dacca. Here they assembled in a considerable body, and took up their abode in the forests of the northern division where they were afterwards put to the route, by Rajah Man Sing at Serrpore in the pergunnah of Attyah. They soon, however, recovered from this defeat, and after a short time succeeded in raising forts at Gonockpara and Guripara, in the vicinity of Dumroy, where they were allowed to remain unmolested by Rajah Man Sing, who, it is said, dispaired of ever being able to subdue them. On the death of the Emperor Akber, in 1605, Osman Khan, one of their chiefs, collected 20,000 of his countrymen, and was proclaimed king. With this force he overran the lower part of Bengal, and kept possession of this part of the country, until 1612, when after a long contested battle on the banks of the Subanreeka in Orissa, he was slain, and his army defeated by Shujaet Khan and Ethamam Khan, two

The Afghans driven from Bengal by the Emperor Akber take refuge in Dacca and Orissa.

Afterwards defeated by Rajah Man Sing.

Subsequently recover themselves.

On Akber's death in 1605, one of their Chiefs assumes the title of King.

Defeated by two Mogul Officers.

* Sir Thomas Herbert's Travels.

Mogul Officers, who had been sent against him by Islam Khan, the Governor of the Province. Gladwin states, that it was after this victory, that Islam Khan removed the seat of Government, from Rajmahl to Dacca. This is about four years later than the date assigned by Stewart,* who it may be remarked, mentions the descent of the Mughs upon the coast, as the probable cause of the transfer. According to Herbert, on the other hand, the Afghans were defeated in 1614.† He states, that they besieged and took "Daec the metropolis," but that Shujaet Khan and Ethamam Khan "with 15,000 men, gave Ozman battle, which was bravely fought on both sides, but by reason of a mad elephant on which Ozman sat, Izediat Chawne was unhorsed and maimed, yea the Mogul forces discomfited; but by strange chance, a wounded man seeing Ozman pass by, transfixes him with his lance, and by that mischance the Puttans retreat and at length fly, the Moguls not only recovering Daec, but piercing into the very heart of the Gentiles' country, they capture Ozman's wife and children, foraging at pleasure, and making all his wealth (which was very great, and sent to Agra) a testimony of their valour as well as victory." Shortly after the expulsion of the Afghans from the district, the Mughs and Portuguese were defeated by Islam Khan. The Rajah of Arracan, who

The seat of Government removed from Rajmahl to Dacca.

Probable cause.

Herbert's account.

The Portuguese and Mugs unite with the Rajah of Arracan.

* Stewart's History of Bengal.

† Herbert travelled in 1621.

had formed an alliance with Sebastian Gonzales, the Portuguese pirate, at this time in possession of Sundeep, and whose army consisted of 1000 Portuguese, 2000 Sepoys, 200 Cavalry, besides 80 well armed vessels of different sizes, made a descent upon the southern part of the province. After laying waste the country along the eastern bank of the Megna, their combined forces proceeded, by land and water, as high up as Luckipore, where they were met by the Moghul troops, and put to the route with great slaughter. Islam Khan governed at Dacca for about one year after this event, and was succeeded by his brother Cossim Khan. From the accession of the Viceroy, down to the time that the seat of Government was removed by Sultan Shujah, (an interval of 26 years,) the district appears to have suffered from internal war, as well as foreign aggression. In 1621, Shah Jehan advanced from Orissa and appeared before the town, with a considerable force of horse and elephants. On his approach, Ibrahim Khan, the Governor of the province, fled to Rajmahl: thither, he was followed by the rebel prince, who, after defeating the imperial troops, and capturing the Nowarrah or fleet, (during which Ibrahim Khan was killed,) returned to Dacca in pursuit of Ahmud Beg, the Soubahdar of Orissa, "robbing and spoiling," according to Herbert, "all this wealthy province, preying upon its gold and jewels, acting unchastities, and forcing oaths and hostages from the inhabitants, to become

Make a descent on the Province.

Proceed to Luckipore where they are defeated by the Moghuls.

Cossim Khan Viceroy.

Government removed to Rajmahl.

1621, Shah Jehan advances from Orissa, and seizes the Government.

Pursues Ahmud Beg the Soubahdar of Orissa.

his subjects." On the arrival of the prince, Ahmud Beg made his submission to him, and delivered up the government treasure, amounting to 4 crores of rupees, and all the property of Ibrahim Khan his uncle, consisting of 25 lacs of rupees, 500 elephants, and 400 horses, besides muslins and aggur wood of great value. During the brief term of Shah Jehan's usurpation, Darab Khan, the son of the Khan Khanan, or chief of the nobility, was entrusted with the government of the province. He continued to govern for some months until, on attempting to levy troops in aid of his master, after the defeat of the latter by Prince Purveez, he was proclaimed a traitor, and a reward being offered for his person, (according to Herbert) he was seized by the Zemindars of the district, and sent by them to the royal camp, where he was instantly beheaded. This is Herbert version of Darab Khan's history, but other accounts state, that he proved a traitor to Shah Jehan, and that his son, who had been placed in the hands of the prince as a hostage, paid the forfeit of his life for his father's treachery. Further that Darab relying on the clemency of Prince Purveez and the interest of his father, surrendered himself a prisoner to the Imperial troops, but that Jehangire refused to spare him, and ordered his head to be sent to Agra. During the Governments of Khanareid Khan, Mukurrem Khan, and Fedai Khan, the eastern districts enjoyed comparative tranquillity, but in the

Ahmud Beg submits.

Darab Khan, Governor of the Province, under Shah Jehan.

Is put to death.

Comparative tranquillity for a period.

succeeding administrations of Cossim Khan Jobung, Aazim Khan, and Islam Khan Mushhedy, they were again invaded by their frontier enemies. In 1638 the Assamese descended the Berhampooter and had almost reached Dacca, when they were met by Islam Khan Mushedy with the Nowarrah. An engagement ensued in which 4000 of them were slain, and the Moghul Governor following up his victory, penetrated into the enemy's country and took fifteen of their forts. The Mughs had been for years previously, no less daring in their irruptions into the southern parts of the district, and were in the habit of committing the most atrocious cruelties on the inhabitants, and of carrying many of them off into slavery. The established rental of the country was at this time almost entirely absorbed in jageers assigned to protect the coasts from their ravages, and such was the reduced state of the revenue, that Fedai Khan obtained the Government, on condition of paying 10 lacs of rupees a year, viz. 5 lacs to the Emperor and the same sum to Noor Jehan Begum in full of the imperial dues; while on the invasion of the Assamese, it is said that not a single rupee was remitted to Delhi. During the Governments of Cossim Khan Jobung, and Aazim Khan, they appear to have been very troublesome, but in the time of Islam Khan Mushedy the district enjoyed some respite from their aggression, through the conduct of Makat Ray, the chief of Arrac, who rebelled against his sovereign the Rajah

Invasions in 1638, by the Assamese.

Defeated by the Moghuls who invade their territories in return.

Cruelties of the Mughs in their irruptions into the southern frontier

The Revenue nearly absorbed in protecting the Coasts from Pirates.

of Arracan, and now sought the protection of the Moghul Emperor. Islam Khan Mushedy on his return from Assam was appointed to the high office of Vizier, and was succeeded by Syf Khan. This Nawaub acted as Viceroy for a few months, but of his history little is known. In 1639 Sultan Mohammed Shujah was appointed Viceroy of the Soubah, and during the twenty years which he held the Government, he distinguished himself by the reforms he introduced into all departments of the state. Under his administration an improved "Jumma Toomary" or rent roll of the territorial revenue of the country was made out, and the amount of revenue considerably increased by the addition of 15 Circars to those of Torell Mull, arising from the acquisitions of territory in Orissa, and the late conquests in Assam. Sultan Shujah, after a short residence at Dacca, made Rajmahl the capital of the country, during which time, the charge of the eastern districts was confided to Deputy Governors, the first of whom was Aazim Khan. The most flourishing era, perhaps, in the history of Dacca, was from the time that Meer Jumla, on his accession to the Viceroyalty in 1660, again constituted it the seat of Government, down to the period when Moorshedabad became the metropolis of the province. With the view of guarding against an invasion from Arracan, Meer Jumla built the different forts about the confluence of the Luckia and Issamutty, and constructed several good military

Mohammed Shuja appointed Viceroy of the Soubah in 1639.

Reforms the Government.

Increase of revenue.

Seat of Government transferred to Rajmahl.

The most flourishing era in the history of Dacca.

Viceroyalty of Meer Jumla.

Forts erected.

roads and bridges in the vicinity of the town. On receiving intelligence of the death of the unfortunate Sultan Shujah at Arracan, he set out from the fort of Hajegunge on the Luckia with a large force, consisting of infantry and artillery, and the Nowarrah, to invade Assam. Here, he obtained a series of successes, but was at length obliged to retreat from the country, on account of the sickness and mortality among his troops. He returned sick himself, and died in the vicinity of Dacca; and according to the popular tradition, his body was removed, agreeably to his last request, to his birth-place near Ispahan. The memory of Meer Jumla is still greatly revered among the Mussulmaun inhabitants here, who speak of him under the title of Khan Khanan, as one of the most distinguished Nawaubs that ever governed at Dacca. Shaista Khan Ameer Al Omrah, the nephew of the Empress Noor Jehan, was appointed to the Government in succession to Meer Jumla. One of the first measures of this Nawaub was to fit out an expedition against Chittagong, which was now besieged and taken, and in commemoration of the success of the Moslem arms, its name was at this time changed to that of Islamabad. With the exception of an interval of two years, during which Fedai Khan, Aazim Khan, and Sultan Mohammed Azim, the third son of Aurengzebe, acted as Viceroys, the Nawaub Shaista Khan administered the affairs of the Government for a period of 15 years. At this time the city, in-

Constructs roads and bridges.

Invades Assam.

Retreats in consequence of the sickness and mortality among his troops.

His death.

Succeeded by Shaista Khan.

Who besieges and takes Chittagong.

Period of his administration.

cluding its suburbs, covered with gardens and houses, extended to Tunghy, a distance of 14 miles, the greater part of which is now in jungle. A considerable number of public buildings as mosques, alms-houses, &c. were raised by Shaista Khan, and judging from the prevalence of the style of building or masonry which is here called "Shaista Khany," a great portion of the large brick built houses of the town appear to have been erected in his time. From the heavy duties that were levied on the exportation of grain and oil, provisions were procurable at exceedingly moderate prices, and the district is represented as enjoying at this period a degree of prosperity and tranquillity, to which it had been a stranger, for years previously. In obedience to the orders of Aurengzebe, the different English factories in the country were confiscated by this Nawaub, and the commercial agents at Dacca were kept in irons for sometime, either by him, or his Deputy Behadur Khan. On the dismissal of the Nawaub Ibrahim Khan from the Government, after the breaking out of Sooba Sing's insurrection in Burdwan, the Emperor Aurengzebe who was then residing in the Deccan, appointed his grandson Prince Aazim Ooshaun to the Nizamut of Bengal, while at the same time with the view of encreasing the public revenue, in which there had been no improvement since the time of Sultan Shujah, he bestowed the Dewanny on Moorshud Kooli Khan, who had already distinguished himself in the inferior

Extent of the City of Dacca at that time.

Tranquil and prosperous state of the district.

English Factories confiscated by order of Aurengzebe.

Appoints his grandson to the Nizamut of Bengal;

Bestows the Dewanny on Moorshud Kooli Khan.

offices of the department. One of the first proceedings of the Dewan, was to disband the royal household troops consisting of 3000 horse, which were of little use in a low country like Dacca, and to resume the jagheers appropriated for their support. By these means, and by an investigation which he instituted to ascertain the proportional assessment of the province, he was enabled greatly to encrease the revenues of the state. But while the Dewan thus gained favor at the Court of the Emperor, he became an object of envy and dislike to Aazim Ooshaun, who could not submit to the controul, which was thus exercised over the pecuniary affairs of his Government. The prince therefore, was soon induced to listen to a proposal, which was made to him, to get rid of his rival in office. Abdal Vahid who commanded one of the Nugudy* regiments of horse, undertook to way-lay and assassinate Moorshud Kooli Khan, and with this intent, he and his troops accosted the Dewan on the street, while he was on his way to pay a visit of ceremony to the prince. They demanded in an insolent manner their arrears of pay, and attempted to prevent him from proceeding, but Moorshud Kooli Khan perceiving their object, put himself at the head of his armed retinue, and forced his way to the palace. Here he upbraided Aazim Ooshaun with treachery, accused him of being a party to the conspiracy, and challenged

His reforms.

Greatly increases the revenue.

Becomes an object of envy to Aazim Ooshaun.

Who attempts to assassinate him.

* So named from being paid in money.

Challenges Aazim Ooshaun to single combat.

him to single combat, which was declined by the prince. On his return home, Moorshud Kooli Khan transmitted to the Emperor an account of the insult he had received, and considering that it would be no longer safe to remain in the same place with the prince,

Removes to Moorshedabad.

he took up his residence at Muxadabad or Moorshedabad, as it was henceforth called. In consequence of the representation to the

Aazim Ooshaun ordered to Behar delivers over the Government to his son Ferokshere.

Emperor, Aazim Ooshaun was ordered to proceed to Behar, but as no person had been nominated as his successor in Bengal, he made over the Government to his son Ferokshere. This prince, with the advice and counsel of Ser Bolund Khan, now administered the affairs of the province; and during the time he resided at Dacca, he endeared himself to the inhabitants, by his benevolence

Moorshud Kooli Khan appointed Nazim.

and love of justice. Moorshud Kooli Khan was afterwards appointed Nazim by Aurengzebe, but it was not until Ferokshere was seated on the throne of Delhi, that he was formally recognized as such, and installed in the office with the title of Mutimum al Moolk.

In 1704 the eastern districts of Bengal, governed by a Deputy.

The Government of the eastern districts of Bengal, from the time, (1704) that Dacca thus ceased to be the seat of viceroyalty, was made over to a Naib or Deputy of the Nazim. They constituted by far the largest and most

Their extent and boundaries.

valuable province in the country, extending from the Garrow hills on the north, to the Sunderbunds on the south, and from the Tip-

perah hills on the east, to Jessore on the west, comprising altogether an area of 15397 square miles, "while the Neabut or Government was considered the first, and most lucrative appointment under the Nizamut, the jurisdiction being the largest, the province the richest, and the rents, though valued low on the royal registers, being always rated highest in the separate rent roll of the provincial delegate."* In 1713, Mirza Lutf-ullah was appointed Naib. He was married to a grand daughter of Morshud Kooli Khan, who now assumed the title of Jaffier Khan, while that of Morshud Kooli Khan was bestowed on Mirza Lutf-ullah. During the administration of this Naib, the territory of Tipperah, which from the time of Sha Jehan, had only acknowledged fealty to the Moghul Government by a few annual presents, was now re-conquered and annexed to the province. After this conquest, Mirza Lutf-ullah or Morshud Kooli Khan as he was now called, was appointed by his father-in-law, Shuja Addeen Khan, to the Government of Orissa, with the title of Rustum Jung. Serferaz Khan, the son of the Nawaub Shuja Addeen Khan, next received the appointment of the Dacca Neabut. He resided at Moorshedabad, and carried on the Government by two deputies, viz. Jesswunt Roy, who had been his tutor, and a person of the name of Ghalib Ali Khan, who was related to the royal family of Persia.

1713, Mirza Lutf-ullah appointed Naib.

Tipperah annexed to the province by conquest.

Appointed to the Government of Orissa with the title of Rustum Jung.

Serferaz Khan succeeds him as Naib—resides at Moorshedabad and governs by two Deputies.

* Appendix to the 5th Report on the Affairs of the East India Company.

During their joint administration, the province is said to have been in a very flourishing condition; the imposts and heavy duties that were levied by Meer Hubeeb, the Minister of the preceding Nawaub, were abolished, and justice was administered with impartiality, while plenty and peace reigned throughout the country. Murad Ali, who had received charge of the Nowarrah at the time the two deputies were sent to Dacca, was now, through the influence of Nuffesa Begum, the sister of Serferaz Khan, appointed in the room of Ghalib Ali who was recalled. His colleague Jesswunt Roy, having soon afterwards resigned his office of Dewan, the administration of affairs was thus left to the uncontrolled management of Murad Ali, who, with his associate Rajbullub, the Peshkar of the Nowarrah, soon reduced the district from its state of prosperity to comparative poverty and distress. Shamut Jung Nowarish Mohammed Khan, the nephew and son-in-law of Alverdi Khan, was next invested with the Government in succession to Serferaz Khan. Like his predecessor, he resided at Moorshedabad, and acted in the two fold capacity of Imperial Dewan and Deputy Nazim, appointments which he held for many years, prior to the British conquest of the country. He employed as his Deputy at Dacca, Hossein Addeen Khan, the nephew of Hossein Kooli Khan, his minister at Moorshedabad. When Alverdi Khan declared in favor of his adopted son Seraje Ad Dowlah, as his successor to

Improved state of the province.

Murad Ali obtains the uncontrolled management of affairs.

Through misrule the country is reduced to poverty and distress.

Shamut Jung Nowarish Mohammed Khan succeeds Serferaz Khan.

Holds the appointments of Dewan and Naib of Bengal.

Hossein Addeen Khan employed as his Deputy at Dacca.

the Musnud, feuds arose between the heir-apparent and Shamut Jung, which ended in the assassination of Hossein Addeen Khan at Dacca, and that of his uncle at Moorshedabad. Aga Sadoc, the son of a wealthy Zemindar in the Backergunge district, was employed by Seraje Ad Dowlah to carry his plans into effect at this place. This person, who had proceeded to Moorshedabad to appeal against a decision of Hossein Addeen's, instead of obtaining the redress he expected, was detained a prisoner there by Hossein Kooli Khan. He was soon induced, therefore, to listen to the proposals of Seraje Ad Dowlah. Effecting his escape from Moorshedabad, he returned to Dacca, where his father Mohammed Bakher was now residing, and prevailing on him to join in the conspiracy, on the promise of being made Naib, the party contrived to get admission into the palace at the dead of night, and murdered Hossein Addeen. When the assassination became known the following morning, the inhabitants of the town rose in a body and attacked Mohammed Bakher and his son. The former, on being required to produce the Sunnud for his appointment to the Neabut, pointed to his sword, and was immediately killed, but Aga Sadoc, though severely wounded, contrived to escape. Rajbullub, the Peshkhar of the Nowarrah Mehals, was now appointed by Shamut Jung Nowarish to administer the Government, in the room of Hossein Addeen. His first

Feuds arise between Seraje Ad Dowlah and Shamut Jung.

Aga Sadoc gained over by Seraje Ad Dowlah.

Prevails on his father Mohammed Bakher to join in the conspiracy.

The latter killed by the inhabitants, but Aga Sadoc escapes.

Rajbullub appointed by Shamut Jung his Deputy.

Confiscates the property of the conspirators and appropriates a portion of it to himself.

proceeding was to confiscate all the property belonging to the conspirators, out of which he appropriated to himself a large portion of the land, that afterwards constituted the valuable Zemindaree of Rajanaghur. Rajbullub is said to have amassed, during the short time he was in office, the immense sum of two crores of rupees. A great portion of this money was conveyed out of the district by his son Kissen Dass, who, under the pretence of visiting Juggernaut, repaired to Calcutta, after the death of Shamut Jung. It was in search of this treasure, which Kissen Dass was supposed to have taken into Fort William, when he took refuge there, that Suraje Ad Dowlah was induced to commence hostilities against the English, which ended in the revolution of 1757, by which they acquired possession of the country. Rajbullub was succeeded by Jusseraut Khan. This person, who had been a Government Mohurrer in the district, continued to act as Naib during the Governments of Alverdi Khan, Seraje Ad Dowlah, Cossim Ali, &c., down to the year 1781. In 1763 he was ordered by Cossim Ali to put all the English at Dacca to death, but instead of obeying this barbarous mandate of the Nawaub's, he nobly gave them his protection, and sent them to Calcutta with a trusty guard. At the time the Company acquired the Dewanny, there was a considerable number of State prisoners at Dacca, consisting chiefly of the families of

Amasses great wealth.

The supposed cause of Suraje Ad Dowlah's attack on the English and their eventual supremacy.

Succeeded by Jusseraut Khan as Naib.

The Company obtain the Dewanny.

Serferaz Khan, and of Hossein Kooli Khan * In 1767, Lord Clive obtained their release, and granted pensions to them to the amount of Rupees 34755, a portion of which, some of their descendants still continue to receive. Jusseraut Khan died in 1781, and left three grandsons by a daughter, (his only child,) who was married to Meer Mortaza, a native of Arabia. Hasmut Jung the eldest, was Nawaub for seven years; and Nusserut Jung for a period of thirty-seven years. Both died without issue, and were succeeded by their youngest brother Shumshoodowlah. This Newaub in 1800 and during the life time of his brother Nusserut Jung, was tried along with Mirza Jan Tupish on a charge "of attempting to subvert the British Government in Bengal; of endeavouring to connect himself with the Zemindars of Behar, with a design of exciting internal commotion, and of keeping up a treasonable correspondence." He was convicted, and was for sometime a prisoner in Fort William, but was afterwards released, and appointed to the Nabobship on the death of his brother in 1822. He died in 1831. His son Koomeroodowlah was Nawaub for about three years, and was succeeded by the present incumbent in 1834.

State prisoners released by Lord Clive and pensioned.

Jusseraut Khan dies in 1781.

Hasmut Jung Newaub.

Nusserut Jung Newaub.

Succeeded by his youngest brother Shumshoodowlah.

Who during the life time of his brother had been found guilty of exciting insurrection, and confined in Fort William.

Is released and becomes Nawaub.

Dies in 1831.

His successors.

* One of these prisoners named Ammanee Khan, a son of Serferaz Khan, entered into a conspiracy in 1757 to seize Jusseraut Khan, and take possession of the fort, but the attempt failed, through one of the conspirators, who divulged the business to the Nawaub. Lotf al Nissa, the widow of Seraje Ad Dowlah, was added to the number by Jaffier Khan, on suspicion of being a party to Abdah Hadee Khan's conspiracy to remove him from the Musnud.

CHAPTER IV.

The City—Towns—Villages and Pergunnahs —Roads and Means of Communication.

Site of Dacca.

The city stands upon the northern bank of the Boorigonga, about eight miles above its confluence with the Dullaserry. The river, which is here deep and navigable, by large boats, expands in the season of inundation to a considerable breadth, and gives to Dacca with its minarets and spacious buildings, the appearance, like that of Venice in the west, of a city rising from the surface of the water.

Boundaries.

It is bounded, on the east, by a low alluvial plain, that extends to the Luckia, and, on the north and north-west, by a tract of jungle interspersed with Mussulmaun cemetries, and deserted gardens, mosques and houses now in ruins. During the rains, the lower level of this portion of the environs is inundated to a depth of many feet, at which season, the

Insulated during the rains.

town is completely insulated by a labyrinth of creeks and morasses, that join the Boorigunga and Luckia. Dacca, comprising the space within the limits of its ten tannahs,

Extent.

covers an area of thirty-nine square miles, but the part, strictly speaking, that constitutes the town, is confined to the bank of the river, along which, its streets, bazars and lanes extend to a distance of four miles in length, and about a mile and a quarter in breadth. It is intersected in its interior by a branch of

the Dullye creek ; and like the generality of native towns, it is irregularly built, consisting of brick houses and straw huts, standing close to each other, and laid out in narrow crooked streets and lanes. Its two principal streets are joined nearly at right angles. One extends from the Lall Baugh to the Dullye creek, and is upwards of two miles in length: it runs at a little distance from, and nearly parallel to the river; and has branch streets leading to the ghauts. The other street leads to the Cantonments, and the suburbs to the north of the town: it is about a mile and a quarter in length, and is considerably wider, and more regularly built than the former one. At the junction of these streets, there is a small open space, which is laid out in the form of a square, with a circular garden in its centre, and in the vicinity of this square, and along the bank of the river to the distance of half a mile, are situated the English Factory, St. Thomas's Church, the Government School, the Native Hospital, and most of the houses of the European residents. The Chouk or Market place, is situated at the west end of the town, and in the line of street, that runs parallel to the river. It is a square of pretty large dimensions, and is surrounded chiefly by mosques and shops. The open space, in which the bazar is held, is enclosed by a low wall, with a carriage road around it, and has in its centre, a large gun, which was found some years ago on the bank of the river. The numerous streets that intersect the town,

Description of the town.

Streets.

Public Buildings.

The Chouk.

are extremely narrow and crooked, and only a few, which were widened by Mr. Walters, about ten years ago, are wide enough to admit of a wheeled conveyance passing through them. The intermediate spaces are filled up with houses and huts, usually arranged in the form of squares or Chouks, which are separated from each other by narrow foot-paths, and generally surrounded by jungle and deep pits, from which earth has been dug for the purposes of building. The style of architecture is much the same, as that of other towns in Bengal. The houses facing the streets, are generally very narrow, and are from one to four stories in height. In some parts of the city inhabited by particular castes, as in the weavers, and shell-cutters' bazars, where ground for building lets at a high rate, many of the four storied houses have a frontage only of eight or ten feet, while the side walls, unperforated either with doors or windows, run back to a distance of twenty yards. The extremities of these buildings only, are roofed in, the middle part of the dwelling, above the first story, being left open and constituting a small Court. The houses of the European residents are large, and well built, and give to the town, a somewhat imposing appearance on the approach to it from the south. Most of them are situated on the bank of the Boorigonga, and have terrace gardens, the walls of which are washed by the river in the rains. In the Armenian and Greek quarters of the town,

Style of architecture.

European inhabitants reside on the banks of the river.

there are also several large brick built houses, but most of them are falling into ruin.

Public works and institutions.

The works and places of public utility, the public buildings, institutions and establishments in the city and suburbs, are the following. 1st—Ten Thannahs or Police Stations. 2—Ten Bridges across the Dullye Creek and its branch, which intersects the town: one of them is a handsome iron Suspension Bridge, which was erected by public contribution during the Magistracy of Mr. Walters in 1830, to whose public spirit the city is chiefly indebted for this, as well as many other great improvements conducive to the health and comfort of the inhabitants. 3—Thirteen Ghauts or landing places. Seven Ferry-stations. 5—Twelve Bazars or Markets, in which the common articles of food are sold daily. 6.—Three Endaras or Wells. 7—The Magistrate's Cutcherry. 8—The Judge's ditto. 9—The Collector's ditto. 10—The Revenue Commissioner's ditto. 11—The Moonsiff's ditto. 12—The Post Office: five branch Mails are sent to the following places, viz. to Calcutta: to Chittagong and Arracan: to Mymensing, Jumalpore, and Assam: to Sylhet, Chirra Poonjee and to Burrisaul. 13—The Cotwallee. 14—The Jail. 15—The Jail Hospital. 16—The Lunatic Asylum. 17—The Native Hospital. 18—The Vaccine Establishment. 19—The Charitable Fund. 20—St. Thomas's Church. 21—The Baptist Mission Meeting House. 22—The Roman Catholic Church. 23—The Ar-

Thannahs. Bridges.

Ghauts. Ferry Stations. Markets.

Wells.

Cutcherry.

Post Office.

Cotwallee.

Jail. Jail Hospital. Lunatic Asylum. Native Hospital. Vaccine Establishment. Charitable Fund. Churches.

Churches and places of worship.

Schools.

Burial Grounds.

Cantonments.

Elephant Depot.

Mussulman places of worship.

menian Church. 24—The Greek Church. 25—One hundred and nineteen Hindoo places of worship. 26—The Government School. 27—Eleven Baptist Mission Schools. 28—Fourteen Hindoo and Mahommedan Schools. 29—One hundred and eighty Mahommedan places of worship. 30—The Conservancy Department. 31—The English, Armenian and Greek Cemetries. 32—The Executive Officer's Establishment. 33—The Commissariat Office. 34—The Military Orphan Station Committee. 35—Cantonments for a Regiment of Native Infantry and Detachment of Artillery. 36—Depot of Elephants. The principal Mahommedan places of worship are the Edgah and Hossanee Delaun. The former was erected in 1640, by Meer Abool Kassim, the household dewan of Sultan Shujah, to accommodate that prince and his numerous retinue at their prayers on the celebration of the Ead; and the latter is said to have been built by a person named Meer Moraud, who held the Darogahship of the Nowarrah Mehals, and had charge of the public buildings in the time of Sultan Mohammed Azim. The tradition regarding the latter edifice is, that Meer Moraud saw in a vision, Emam Hossain erecting a Tazuah-Kannah or house of mourning, and that he was induced in consequence to raise the present building, which he named Hossanee Delaun. He defrayed the expense of illuminating it during the Mohurrum, and of feeding the poor at this festival, and the allowance then established by him was continued by the

Governors of the province. The annual sum of Rs. 2,500 is at present granted by Government to the Nawaub for the same purpose. The chief Hindoo place of worship is the temple of Dehaka Serry, which is situated about a couple of miles to the west of the Chouk. It is said to have been established by Bollalsen, but of the original building erected by him, there are no traces existing. This place became the property of a Hindoo in the service of one of the Nawaubs, and the present temple, it is said, was re-built about 100 years ago, by a person in the employ of the Company at the Commercial Factory.

Hindoo places of worship.

The word Dhaka or Dacca is supposed by some persons to be derived from Dhak, the name of a tree (Butea frondosa,) which is plentiful here; while others refer its etymology to the word Dehaka, signifying "concealed," which was given by Bollalsen to the temple he built in honor of Durga. Though Dacca is not mentioned in the Ayeen Akberry, it would appear, nevertheless, from the statement of the natives, to have been a place of considerable extent prior to the Moghul conquest. The tradition is, that it originally consisted of 52 bazars and 53 streets, and that from this circumstance, it obtained the long and somewhat inconvenient name of "Bauno Bazar, and Teppun Gullee." One of these bazars called the Bengalla Bazar still exists, and is known, I believe, throughout the country, as one of the most

Derivation of the word Dacca.

Of considerable extent previous to the Moghul conquest.

Former name.

ancient places of trade in Bengal. During the 16th, and the early part of the 17th century, the city of Bengalla, it may be remarked, is frequently mentioned by European travellers, and is laid down in their maps apparently in the situation of Dacca. Rennel in his notice of it, states "in some ancient books and maps we meet with a considerable city called Bengalla, but no traces of such a place now exist. It is described as being near the eastern mouth of the Ganges, and I conceive, that the site of it has been carried away by the river. Bengalla appears to have existed during the early part of the past century." It is not improbable that "Baunoo Bazar and Teppun Gullee" was the city that is here alluded to, and that the name of Bengalla, by which one of its many bazars was known, was applied by Europeans, to the whole town, from the circumstance, perhaps, of this bazar being the place, in which trade was then chiefly carried on with foreigners. What tends to confirm this opinion of the identity of Dacca and Bengalla, is the circumstance that only one of them is ever mentioned by the same traveller. Methold in enumerating the principal cities of Bengal for instance, mentions Rajmahl and Bengalla, which he designates "faire cities," while Herbert and Mandelso* who travelled about

City of Bengalla laid down in maps of early travellers in the situation of Dacca.

Identity not improbable.

Confirmed by travellers.

* The Editor of the East Indian Chronologist mentions, that he possesses a Map by Mandelso in which Bengalla is laid down as a large ci y which is also in favor of the supposition of Bengalla and Dacca being the same place: for the former is not mentioned in his book. "The principal cities being Rajmahl, Dacca or Kaka Phillipatan and Satigan."

the same period, specify Dacca and Rajmahl, but make no mention of Bengalla. It may further be remarked, that the opinion of this city having been carried away by the river, is not supported by any tradition in this part of the country. The natives, who are well acquainted with the sites of the ancient places of note in the district, and of the changes occasioned by the inroads of the rivers, mention two cities called Serripore and Kotesur as having been thus destroyed, but of the existence of Bengalla, they have never heard, a circumstance that tends to support the opinion, that the name was originally used by foreign traders instead of "Bauno Bazar and Teppun Gullee," or of Dhaka, which latter appellation appears to have been exclusively applied to the western quarter of the town in the vicinity of "Dehaka Serry." Bengalla is described by Vertomannus in the year 1503 as a place "that in fruitfulness and plentifulness of all kinds may in manner contend with any city in the world." "The region," he further says, "is so plentiful in all things, that there lacketh nothing that may serve to the necessary uses or pleasures of men, for there are, in manner, all sorts of beasts, and wholesome fruits, and plenty of corn, spices also in all sorts. Likewise of bombasin and silks so exceeding great abundance, that in all these things I think there is none other region comparable to this." Rajah Man Sing after defeating the Afghans at Serripore in the pergunnah of Attyah, is said to have encamp-

The supposition of Rennell improbable.

Description of Bengalla by Vertomannus.

ed at Dacca, in that quarter of the town in the vicinity of Dehaka Serry, which is known by the name of Ordhoo, and to have conducted the affairs of the government here for some time. It was not however until between the years 1608 and 1612, that Dacca became a place of any political importance. Prior to that time, Sunergong was the capital of the Moghul provincial administration, but to check the aggressions of the Afghans and Mughs, Islam Khan now transferred the seat of government from Rajmahl to Dacca. Here, he erected a fort, and increased the Nowarrah or fleet and artillery, which had been established in the time of Ackber : and in honor of the reigning Emperor, changed the name of the place to Jehangirenuggur.* The fort, no vestiges of which now exist, occupied the sites of the present Jail, Cotwallee, and adjoining Hospitals, and enclosed within its walls, the Nawaub's palace and gardens, the Courts of Justice and the Mint. The principal public buildings erected by succeeding Viceroys, and now in ruins, are the great Kuttra and the Lall Baug. The former was built by directions of Sultan Mohammed Shujah in 1645. It is situated about half a mile to the eastward of the Lall Baug, in front of the Chouk, and fills up a considerable portion of the space between that square and the river. It presented on the side next to the Boorigonga, an extensive front having a lofty central

Becomes a place of importance about 1608.

Seat of Government transferred to Dacca.

A Fort erected.

Name of Dacca changed.

Buildings erected by the Nawaubs, now in ruins.

The great Kuttra.

Description of it.

* According to Gladwin, it was called Jehangirabad. Vide Gladwin's Life of Jehangire.

gateway, flanked by smaller entrances, and by two octagonal towers, which rose to some height above the body of the building. There were formerly in front of the Kuttra, two very large guns, which were made and placed there, it is said, in the time of Meer Jumla. One of them (the largest of the two,) was planted upon a small island in the middle of the river, and sank some years ago. The other, which stood at the Sowaree Ghaut, or landing place of the Nawaubs, was dragged up to its present site, in the centre of the Chouk in 1828. It is made of hammered iron, and its weight is estimated at 64,814 pounds. The palace of the Lall Baug was commenced in 1678 by Sultan Mohammed Azim, the third son of the Emperor Aurengzebe, and was left by him in an unfinished state to Ameer Al Omrah Shaista Khan his successor in the government. It was built in a quadrangular form, and enclosed ground to the extent of several beegahs. It originally stood close to the Boorigonga, but there is now an intervening space between it and the river, which is covered with huts and trees, that greatly obstruct the view of it from this quarter. Its walls on the western side, and the terrace and battlement towards the river, are of a considerable height and present a commanding aspect from the water. These outworks, with a few of its gateways, the audience hall, and the baths, are the only parts of the building that now remain, and though in a sadly dilapidated

Ancient pieces of ordnance remain.

The Lall Baug.

Description of it.

state and rapidly mouldering into decay, they still shew the extensive and magnificent scale, on which this princely residence was originally designed. Shaista Khan appears never to have completed this structure. When Tavernier visited Dacca about the year 1666, this Nawaub was residing in a temporary wooden building, in its Court. He afterwards erected within its walls, a Mausoleum to the memory of his daughter Beebee Peeree, the wife of Sultan Mohammed Azim. The inner apartment of this structure containing the tomb, is built of Marble and Chunar stone, and is surmounted with a fine dome; and the passage surrounding it, is divided into compartments embellished with Mosaics. Most of its decorations however, together with the aqueducts that supplied its fountains, have long since been destroyed. The other buildings of note are the little Kuttra, the Pooshta residence, and several mosques in different parts of the town. The first of these was erected by Shaista Khan in 1663, and is still the property of his descendants. Of the Pooshta residence the greater part has been carried away by the river, within the last twenty years, and there is now only a small portion of it standing. It appears to have been built by Prince Azim Ooshaun, who was residing here, it may be remarked, at the time that Moorshud Kooli Khan, while on his way to pay him a visit, was assailed by Abdal Vahid. Ferokeshere, the last Viceroy, and the last Moghul prince that ever visited Dacca,

Never completed,

Shaista Khan erects a Mausoleum within it.

Description of it.

The little Kuttra.

The Pooshta residence destroyed by the river.

By whom built.

occupied this residence also, and built, in its vicinity and close to the walls of the Lall Baug, a large mosque, the walls of which are only now standing. There are several other large mosques now in ruins, which were built by Shaista Khan, and Morshud Kooli Khan. On the opposite side of the river, there is an old building surrounded by a moat, which is said to have been built by the Nawaub Ibrahim Khan, and in the vicinity of the town there are several bridges, and subterraneous baths and wells. Of the former, the Pagla Pool, and Tungy bridge, built upon the old military roads leading to the fort at Hajegunge on the Luckia, and to the Berhampooter, are the principal, especially the first of these, which is much admired as a ruin. The English Factory appears to have been built about the year 1666, when Indian muslins were first indroduced into England. Tavernier alludes to it at this date, and mentions the name of the chief. The central part of the building was occupied as a Cutcherry for some time, but falling into a state of ruin, it was pulled down about ten years ago, and the only portion of the building that now remains, is the outer wall. The French Factory, an extensive building on the bank of the river, has lately been repaired, and converted into a dwelling house, which is now occupied by a native gentleman. Of the Dutch Factory, there are no traces existing, except the walled terrace, on which it stood. The City, in the time of the Moghul Government, was

Several other ruinous mosques.

Bridges in the environs of the town.

The English Factory when erected.

The French Factory now converted into a private dwelling house.

The Dutch Factory.

under the jurisdiction of a Foujdar and six Aumeens. The Police consisted of these Officers with 80 peons and paiks, 50 horsemen and 50 burkindazes: they had 52 Chabootras, (several of which are the present police stations), assigned for their residence, and were paid chiefly by grants of land. Besides the Adawlut and Foujdaree Courts, there was an Officer called Ittysub, who exercised a good deal of authority in the City. Like the "Dean of Guild" in some parts of Britain, he had the superintendence of weights and measures, settled disputes occurring in the market places, and imposed fines; and also inflicted corporal punishment on offenders. The other Officers, besides the Nawaub and Dewan, whose authority extended beyond the City, were the Cazi, Canangoe and Wakanaghar. The duty of the latter was to report daily to the Emperor, all that occurred in the the public departments of the Neabut, and to superintend the transmission of dispatches and official correspondence to the seat of Government. The public establishments were the Nowarrah or fleet, the Tope-kannah or Artillery, and the Mint. The former comprised upwards of 700 war boats, and also a number of state barges for the use of the Viceroys. Two vessels magnificently fitted up, were annually dispatched to the Emperor at Agra, but subsequently, when the Moghul Government declined in vigour, and the Nawaubs of Bengal became virtually independent, these state boats, though avowedly sent

Police Establishment during the Moghul Government.

An additional Officer called Ittysub —his duties.

Other Officers whose duties extended beyond the city.

The duties of the Wakanaghar.

Public Establishments.

The Nowarrah.

The Tope-kannah.

The Mint.

State boats sent annually to the Emperor.

for the use of his Majesty, never reached higher than Moorshedabad.

Narraingunge. This town, next to Dacca, is the largest one in the district. It is situated on the western bank of the Luckia, at its confluence with the Issamutty, and consists of three divisions or bazars, which extend to a distant of three miles along the river. It enjoys a free communication by water with Calcutta, Sylhet, Chittagong, &c. throughout the year, and with Assam (via Mymensing) during the rains. It may be called the port of Dacca, from which it is distant about eight miles by land, and twelve by water. It is a great mart for salt, oil seeds, grain, sugar, ghee, tobacco, metals, timber, lime, &c., and a depot for boats and boatmen engaged in the inland trade. The quantity of salt annually imported from Chittagong and Bulloah amounts to 500,000 maunds, and the number of sloops employed in the trade is about one hundred and sixty. Mughs and people from the eastern coast below Arracan, including a few Chinese, visit Naraingunge during the north-east monsoon; they purchase betel-nuts, sugar, tobacco and different kinds of manufactures in exchange for catechu, cotton, arsenic, round pepper, gold and silver. The population, according to a census taken in 1838, amounted to 6,252, three-fifths of whom were Hindoos, who, together with a few Greeks, are the persons solely engaged in the salt trade. This place has

Naraingunge.

Its situation and extent.

River communications with different districts.

Distance from Dacca.

Its trade.

Population

declined considerably within the last thirty years, and a great portion of its former trade appears to be now transferred to Serajegunge, which, since the widening of the Jenai, has become the largest mart for country produce in this part of Bengal. In the vicinity of Naraingunge, are situated the several forts built by Meer Jumla, and almost opposite to it, stands Kuddom Roossool, a place of some antiquity, it is said, and one that is in great repute among pious Mussulmauns in this part of the country. The stone with the impression of the prophet's foot upon it, is kept in a small mosque surrounded by the huts of Fakirs, who live on charity bestowed by the pilgrims who come to worship this relic. The approach from the river is by a flight of steps leading to a lofty gateway, which is a conspicuous object from the Luckia.

Trade of late greatly diminished and transferred to Serajegunge.

Kuddom Roossool.

Bickrampore.

Bickrampore.—This pergunnah is situated about 12 miles to the south of the city, between the Issamutty and Megna on the east, and the Ganges on the west: on the south it is bounded by the river Kirtinessa; and on the north by the pergunnah of Jellalpore. It is one of the most fertile subdivisions of the district, producing rice, sugar, cotton, safflower, betel and cocoa-nuts, limes, and a variety of fruits and vegetables, with which the Bazars in the city are chiefly supplied. The greater part of this tract, on its eastern side, consists of Bheetee or artificially raised land, thickly covered with gardens,

Situation and boundaries.

Its fertility and productiveness.

and intersected by narrow creeks and tanks, while on its western side it is low, and contains a morass of about 15 miles in circumference, covered with reed jungle, and partially filled with water throughout the year. It is densely inhabited, and almost entirely by Hindoos, the greater proportion of whom are Brahmins. Bickrampore is celebrated, as the ancient capital of the Kingdom of Bongoz, and the principal residence of the Kings of Bengal, from the time of Bikramadit down to the overthrow of their Government by the Mussulmauns. The place, where the Hindoo Princes resided, is still pointed out by the natives. It is called Rampal, and lies inland about three miles from the Issamutty, and a little to the west of Feringybazar. The site of Bollal Baree, (the palace of Bollalsen), consists of a mound of earth of a quadrangular shape: it covers an area of about 3,000 square feet, and is surrounded by a moat about 200 feet wide, with a road or bund connecting it with the mainland on its eastern side.* There are no traces of buildings within this enclosed space, but in its vicinity, and in the country around to the distance of many miles, mounds of bricks, and the foundations of walls at a great depth below the surface are met with, and have supplied materials for building, in the city for many years past. Near Bollal Baree, there is a deep excavation called "Agnikunda" where, it is said, the last

Thickly populated and mostly by Hindoos.

The ancient capital of the Kingdom of Bongoz.

Rampal, the residence of the Hindoo Princes

The site of Bollal Baree.

In its vicinity, the foundations of walls found at a great depth.

Agnikunda.

* A few years ago, a ryott while ploughing a field in this place found a diamond of the value of Rs. 70,000 (£7,000); it afterwards gave rise to a law suit before the Provincial Court of Appeal.

Agnikunda.

Hindoo Prince of Bickrampore and his family burned themselves, on the approach of the Mussulmauns. Tradition states, that the Rajah, when he went out to meet the invaders of his territory, carried with him a messenger pigeon, whose return to the palace was to be regarded by his family as an intimation of his defeat, and a signal, therefore, to put themselves to death. He gained the victory, it appears, but unfortunately, while he was stooping to drink from the river, after the fatigues of the day, the bird escaped from the part of his dress, in which it was concealed, and flew to its destination. The Rajah hurried home; but arriving too late to avert the consequences of this unhappy accident, he cast himself upon the funeral pile, still smoking with the ashes of his family, and thus closed the reign of the last dynasty of Hindoo Princes in this part of India. In the centre of Bollal Baree, there is a tank called "Meetha Pukhar," in which the remains of the Rajah and his family are said to have been deposited. It is regarded as a place of great sanctity by the Hindoos in the neighbourhood, who carefully abstain from using its water, or removing the soil from its banks. Within a couple of miles of Bollal Baree, stand the tomb and mosque of Pir Adam, the Mussulmaun Cazi, who first governed here. The latter is a tolerably large building: the roof is supported by stone pillars, which display a good deal of arabesque and ornamental work, forming in this respect a striking contrast to the plain and unadorned

The last Hindoo Prince of Bickrampore, destroys himself and family on the funeral pile.

Tomb and mosque of Pir Adam.

Description of the mosque.

tomb in its vicinity. Both buildings are kept in repair by the few Mussulmaun families in the neighbourhood, by whom they are regarded with as much veneration, as the Meetha Pukhar is by the Hindoos about Bollal Baree. There are a few other places of note within this pergunnah. At Keddarpore there are the remains of a residence, which is said to have belonged to a Rajah of the name of Chonderoy, of the race of the Booneahs, who appear to have extended their authority to several parts of the country, west and south of the Boorigonga, during the decline of the Kingdom of Bongoz. This place, which is now a heap of bricks, is of considerable extent, but it is so overgrown with jungle, and infested with snakes, that its outline cannot be ascertained. The mutt of Rajabaree, which forms a conspicuous landmark from the Ganges and Megna, is said to have been erected by this Rajah. Feringybazar, situated upon the Issamutty, was originally inhabited by Portuguese. They settled here during the Government of Shaista Khan in 1663, and consisted chiefly of persons who had deserted from the Rajah of Arracan to Hussein Beg, the Moghul officer then beseiging Chittagong. It was once a place of considerable size, but since the decline of trade, it has dwindled down to a village, still containing however in the midst of its huts a few large brick houses. Idrackpore, which also stands upon the bank of the Issamutty, lies about three miles to

Keddarpore.

The mutt of Rajabaree.

Feringybazar originally inhabited by Portuguese.

Idrackpore, its site.

the south of Feringybazar. There is, here, a circular fort built by Meer Jumla, and several brick buildings and ghauts, where probably the Shabunder duties of Bickrampore were formerly collected. Idrackpore is celebrated for a Barnee or fair, which is held in the month of October. It continues for about a fortnight, and is attended by people from all the eastern districts, as well as by a few merchants from the Upper Provinces and Calcutta. The articles of merchandize consist chiefly of cloths, cotton, carpets, blankets, catechu, wax, sappan wood, spices, drugs, dyes, iron, brass and copper utensils, and agricultural and other implements. The principal manufactures in Bickrampore are coarse cotton cloths, sackcloth, paper, and seetul patee mats.

A fair held here in the month of October.

Its trade.

Manufactures.

Rajanaghur, its situation,

Rajanaghur.—This pergunnah, which ranks next to Bickrampore in fertility and extent of population, lies to the south of the Kirtinessa river, and between the Megna and the original channel of the Ganges. It is on a lower level than the eastern part of Bickrampore, and within the last sixty years, has been much encroached upon by the Kirtinessa, in the bed of which, several extensive alluvial tracts have been formed, that are now in the possession of Government. Its principal products are rice, betel and cocoanuts, sugar and indigo, also til and mustard seed, khessaree and moong grains. From the wide channels of the rivers here, the

And productions.

country, in ordinary seasons of inundation, is covered to a less depth of water than lands situated farther inland. In general it suffers more from the prevalence of strong southerly winds, or the occurrence of gales in May and June, by which the lands are inundated, and the crops, especially that of indigo, are frequently seriously damaged thus early in the season. This part of the country suffered greatly however during the high inundation of 1787. There is a considerable number of Mussulmauns in Rajanaghur, and a large proportion of its Hindoo inhabitants belongs to the Bhaide caste. This pergunnah formed a portion of the extensive and valuable Zemindaree of Rajah Rajbullub, the deputy of Nowazish Khan, the Dewan and Naib of the eastern districts of Bengal. The property originally consisted of 400 Talooks, and in the year 1790 paid a revenue to Government of about three lacs of Rupees, two-thirds of which were derived from the Talooks, and the remaining third from the "Neez" lands in the possession of the Zemindar. The Estate was afterwards divided among the five sons of Rajbullub and became an object of family contention, and a source of great trouble to the revenue officers of the district, up to the time of the permanent settlement. The village of Rajanaghur, the residence of the Rajah's descendants, is situated upon the banks of a creek of that name not far from the thannah of Molfutgunge. There are two very fine mutts with lofty spires, and the

Country suffers from gales in May and June.

Inundation of 1787.

This Pergunnah formed a portion of the Zemindaree of Rajah Rajbullub.

Estate divided among his sons, and became a source of trouble to the Revenue Officers.

remains of several buildings which formed the Rajah's residence. The principal mutt was erected by Rajbullub in 1744, and the other by one of his sons in 1774.

Cartickpore, its situation.

Cartickpore—Is situated to the south of Rajanaghur, and is the pergunnah adjoining the district of Backergunge. In its physical aspect and the nature of its productions, it is closely allied to Rajanaghur, and does not, therefore, require to be particularly described.

Sunergong, its situation and productions.

Sunergong—Is a pergunnah of considerable size between the Luckia and Megna, in the northern division of the district. Its agricultural products are rice, cotton, turmeric, ginger, betel-nuts, and betel or paun leaf, for which it is celebrated.

The principal villages of the Pergunnah.

The principal villages are Painam, Nagulbund, Baroodee, Kadooa, and Moraparrah.

Painam.

Painam is the ancient city of Sunergong, the Havillee Sunergong of the early Mussulmaun rulers of this part of the country.

Its situation, surrounded with trees and bamboo thickets.

It is situated about two miles inland from the Berhampooter creek, in a grove of areca, tamarind, mango, and various other trees, interspersed with dense thickets of bamboos, which completely conceal the village from view until within a few yards of it. This sequestered spot is approached in the dry season by narrow winding foot paths, but during the rains it is partially inundated, and is almost inaccessible except by small boats, or to a person on an elephant or horse. Painam at this latter season is surrounded by nume-

rous stagnant creeks and ponds, and by a vegetation, rank and luxuriant in the extreme. From the thick foliage of the trees which exclude the sun's rays, the village at this time presents a most gloomy aspect, and in the sickly emaciated appearance of its inhabitants, it certainly realizes the character, so generally ascribed to it, of its being one of the most unhealthy places in the district. It consists of two narrow streets of straw huts, and good brick built houses of two and three stories in height. Surrounding it, there is a deep muddy and stagnant canal, which appears to have originally been a moat for its protection. Upon an old bridge across this ditch, (the only avenue leading to the village) are the remains of a gateway, which, in former times when there was more wealth in the place than at present, was shut every night, and no person was allowed either to enter or leave the town, until the following morning. In the immediate vicinity of Painam there are several mosques and buildings in ruins, which in all probability constituted the place of residence of the early Mussulmaun Governors. Though not more than a mile distant from Painam, this spot is almost inaccessible from being buried in the midst of dense jungle infested with tigers and leopards, which renders it unsafe for a person to approach the place, except he is mounted on an elephant. I have not had an opportunity of visiting it, but I have no doubt it contains buildings of historical interest. Dr. B. Hamilton, who visited

Painam.

Its unhealthiness.

Surrounded by a moat.

Ruinous mosques and buildings in its vicinity.

Inaccessible from jungle and of prey beasts.

According to Hamilton the ancient Sunergong was carried away by the river, which is an error.

this part of the country some years ago, was informed by the natives, that the ancient Sunergong had been carried away by the river, and moreover that it stood on the opposite side of the Megna. This there can be no doubt is a mistake. In the vicinity of Sunergong there have been no encroachments of the river, but on the contrary, an accession of soil, by the filling up of the Berhampooter creek, which was originally the main channel of that river. The city on the opposite side of the Megna, was not Sunergong, but Serripore, which stood in Bickrampore, and was destroyed by the Kirtinessa. Sunergong, whatever importance it may have formerly possessed as a place of trade, or as the Metropolis of the eastern part of Bengal, does not appear, from the account given of it by Fitch in 1586, ever to have had any pretensions to architectural grandeur, and it is probable, that even the few brick houses, which Painam now boasts of, were built at a date subsequent to the establishment of the foreign trade by the Company.

Never appears to have had any pretensions to architectural grandeur.

Fitch's description.

"Sinnergan," this traveller remarks, "is a town six leagues from Serripore, where there is the best and finest cloth made in all India. The houses here, as they be in most parts of India, are very little and covered with straw, and have a few mats round about the walls, and the door, to keep out the tigers and the foxes. Many of the people are very rich. Here they will eat no flesh, nor kill no beast. They live on rice, milk and fruits. They go with a little cloth before them, and all the rest

Their mode of living and dress.

of the body is naked." In the year 1279, the Emperor Balin arrived at Sunergong in pursuit of Toghril, the rebel Governor of the province, who fled to Tipperah. It was made at this time the capital of the eastern provincial Government, and at a subsequent period it became the residence of the first independent Kings of Bengal. Gyas Addeen, the son of Sultan Sekunder Sha, made his escape from Pundua to Sunergong, and collecting troops advanced to oppose his father. They met at Gualparah near the junction of the Ganges and the Jenai, in the vicinity of Jaffergunge, and in the battle that ensued, Sultan Sekunder was slain. His tomb and several mosques were to be seen at Gualparah not many years ago, but the river has since swept them all away. The celebrated Shere Sha, the first Afghan King of Bengal, appears also to have resided here, and is said to have built a Serai at every stage, and to have dug a well at the end of every two miles from this place to the Nilab, a branch of the Indus, a distance of 3,000 miles. Not far from Painam is the village of Nagulbund and Panchomoy Ghaut, which is celebrated, on account of a great Hindoo festival, that is held here in the month of March. On this occasion the Hindoos of this, and the contiguous districts assemble frequently to the number of 50,000 to bathe in the Berhampooter creek; Merchants, taking advantage of this concourse of persons, bring their goods for sale, a fair is held, which like that of Idrackpore, continues for

The Emperor Balin makes it the capital of the province.

Shere Sha is said to have built Serais at short stages from this place to the Indus.

Nagulbund.

A Great Fair held here in March.

Population consists of Hindoos and Mussulmauns in nearly equal numbers, their occupation weaving.

several days. The population of this Pergunnah consists of Hindoos and Mussulmauns in about equal numbers. The weaving of muslins is the chief occupation of the inhabitants, for which Sunergong still maintains the reputation it enjoyed in the time of Abul Fazel and Fitch. A great proportion of the weavers are Mussulmauns, who are engaged in manufacturing the Jamdanee or flowered fabrics, a considerable quantity of which is annually exported to different parts of the country.

Bhowal.

Its situation.

Bhowal.—The name of Bhowal is given to a large tract of country in the northern division of the district, lying to the west of the Luckia, and extending from the city to the Berhampooter. There is a large quantity of uncultivated land in this Pergunnah, especially in its northern part, where there are extensive forests and tracts of country, which were formerly inhabited, but which are now overrun with jungle. The Seyle rice, mustard, sesamum, cotton, and several kinds of vegetables and fruits, of which pine apples, and guavas, form a large portion, are among its chief agricultural products. The village of Bhowal, or Nagaree, is distant about one day's journey by water from Dacca. It consists of about 500 houses, which are almost entirely inhabited by native Christians of Portuguese descent. There is here a Roman Catholic Church, to which Bhowal and a number of the surrounding villages belong, the whole constituting a Zemindaree of considerable extent and value.

Large tracts of uncultivated land.

Formerly cultivated

Agricultural products.

Distance from Dacca by water. Inhabited chiefly by native Christians.

The inhabitants of the surrounding villages of the same persuasion.

The number of Christians on this and the neighbouring estates is estimated at 5000. A portion of the population of this part of the country consists of low caste Hindoos, as Chandals, the majority of whom, judging from the wretched appearance of their huts, are miserably poor and destitute. They gain a livelihood chiefly by cutting firewood, timber, and grass for thatching. Antibole, a town that stood on the banks of the Berhampooter, and which is mentioned by Ptolemy, appears to have derived its name from Bhowal, or probably from it, and the word Attya, (the name of a neighbouring tract of country,) prefixed to it,—thus forming the word Atty-bowal, which makes a near approach to that used by the ancient geographer. This place, it would appear, was also known by the name of Antomela, and in the Sanscrit that of Hattimalla or Hattiband, from the Rajah's elephants being picketted there. It was situated, Wilford conjectures, at Feringy-bazar, but it is more probable, I think, that Akdalla, at the junction of the Banar and Luckia, was its site, not only from the circumstance of this place being included in Bhowal, and being situated on a branch of the Berhampooter, but also from there being a spot there which is still known by the name of Hattiband, and which is said by the natives to have been the place where the elephants of the Rajahs in former times were kept. The country about Akdalla rises into hilly ridges, intersected by small ravines, the sides of

Their number.

Population of this part of the country generally low caste Hindoos and very poor.

Their occupation.

The ancient Antibole of Ptolemy.

Also known by the name of Antomela.

Description of the country around Akdalla.

The soil.

which are covered with brushwood jungle. The soil consists of red kunkur, and below, of beds of clay with more or less alluvial deposit in its composition. In addition to the crops common to Bhowal, there is here a considerable cultivation of indigo and also a coffee plantation. The fort of Akdalla or Yekdalla is frequently mentioned in the history of the independent Kings of Bengal, but of its site, or of the remains of any place of military defence here, there are no traces existing at present, and it is likely therefore that the fort mentioned by this name is one, that is situated about eight miles above Akdalla on the eastern bank of the Banar at a place called Doordooreah, in Capassia.

Indigo and Coffee cultivated in considerable quantities.

No trace of the Fort of Akdalla.

Capassia situated on the banks of the Banar.

Capassia—Is a sub-division of Bhowal, which comprises a considerable tract of country on the banks of the Banar. It derives its name from the word "Kapass" cotton, and was the part of the country in which this article was chiefly cultivated, and where the finest muslins were woven in former times. It has been distinguished by its present name from time immemorial, and it contains places apparently of the highest antiquity in this part of the country. At one of these localities, known in the present day by the name of Doordooreah, and situated upon the banks of the Banar, about eight miles above Akdalla are to be seen the remains of a fort, and opposite to it, the foundations of a town, both of which, it is said, were built and

Celebrated for its fine cotton and muslins.

Its antiquity.

The remains of a Fort on the banks of the Banar and opposite to it a town.

occupied by the Booneah Rajahs. The river here is about 300 yards wide, and in some places more than 40 feet deep. Its banks consist of the red kunkur soil, and rise abruptly from the water's edge to a height of about 50 feet, (when the river is at its lowest level), presenting in many places the appearances of a solid wall of masonry. The fort is laid out apparently in the figure of a crescent bounded by the river. The outer wall is composed of red earth intermixed with clay, and at present is not more than 12 or 14 feet high. It is upwards of two miles in circuit, and is surrounded by a moat about 30 feet broad, which is now in a great measure filled up with earth, that has been washed down from the wall and adjacent ground. There are five openings or entrances into the fort, but no traces of brick or stone built gateways are visible. At some distance within this rampart, there are traces of a second defence of a similar construction, and still farther on, we come to the remains of a brick built wall, the extent and figure of which are distinctly marked out by a ridge of earth and loose bricks, and by a portion of the foundations of the wall itself. Like the outworks, it forms the segment of a circle, surrounded by a ditch communicating with the river, which latter part corresponds to the chord of the arc, and measures about 300 yards in length. This enclosure or citadel as it appears to have been, has three openings into it, and contains two sites of

Width of the river.

Its banks.

Form of the Fort.

Its circumference.

Moat nearly filled with earth.

Entrances into the Fort.

Construction within the ramparts similar.

The citadel.

buildings, which are somewhat elevated and stand close upon the bank of the river. The southern site consists of a circular mound of bricks, and appears to have been that of a tower, surrounded by a wall with four bastions, the foundations of which are still visible. The figure of the northern site is not so well defined; it has two elevated places of a square figure and beyond this a tank that communicated by a canal, that is still visible, with the moat exterior to the citadel wall. The surface of the ground between the different walls is covered with mounds of earth and bricks, interspersed with well defined hollows, which appear to have been tanks. Loose bricks also are scattered over the surface and occur in heaps on the bank of the river. A considerable portion of the buildings appears to have been carried away by the river, which is said by the natives to have been very narrow in former times. Of the city on the opposite side of the river, the only vestiges now existing are mounds and loose bricks scattered over the surface of the plain. It appears to have covered a considerable extent of ground; about two miles inland, there are two magnificent tanks which are said to have been dug by the Booneah Rajahs: they are of great depth, and in all probability are supplied by springs. The site of the Court (or Cutcherry as it is called), of these Chiefs is pointed out on the bank of the river, and here also are to be seen the foundations of a Durga and mosque,

The Southern site.

The Northern site.

Great portion carried away by the river.

Vestiges of the city.

The site of the Booneah Rajah's Cutcherry.

which were built principally of stone. The latter, which goes by the name of Shaick Ala's mosque, was probably erected by Sultan Ala Addeen. The fort is known among the natives in this part of the country by the name of "Rannee Baree," and is said to have belonged to Rannee Babanee, who seems to have been the last of the line of Booneahs that occupied it at the time of the Mohammedan invasion in A. D. 1204. From the depth of the river, and of the moats that surrounded it, this fort must have been a place of considerable strength, and in all probability it was the one in which Ilyas Shums Addeen, the second independent King of Bengal, was besieged by the Emperor Ferose in the year 1353. It is mentioned, that during the siege, Ilyas, disguised as a Fakier, ventured out of the Fort to attend the funeral of a distinguished Saint, named Rajah Byabany, who lived in the vicinity. He afterwards rode into the camp of the Emperor, to whom he made his obeisance, but not being known, he was allowed to return to the garrison unmolested.* The Rajah, who is here named, was in all probability a descendant of the Rannee Babanee. During the reign of Sekunder Sha, the son and successor of Ilyas, it was again besieged, but with the same unsuccessful result, as on the former occasion, the Emperor withdrawing his army and concluding a peace, on the promise of an annual tribute being paid to him. In 1489

Foundations of a Durga and Mosque.

The Rannee Baree.

Of considerable strength.

The Rajah supposed to have been besieged by the Emperor Ferose.

His fearless conduct.

His successor besieged with the same ill success.

* Vide Stewart's History of Bengal.

Sultan Ala Addeen Hussein made it his place of residence, and was in the habit, it is related of performing once a year a pilgrimage on foot to Pundua, to visit the shrine of the celebrated saint Kuttub Al Aalum. *Toke*, which is included in the country of Capassia, is situated on the eastern side of the Banar, where this river comes off from the Berhampooter, and is distant but a few miles from the capital of Sessoo Pal. This latter place lies inland in the heart of the jungle, and like the town at Doordooreah, it consists of mounds of bricks and earth with a fine tank in the vicinity. The natives believe that there is a valuable treasure deposited in this spot, but they are deterred by the dread of snakes from searching for it. Sessoo Pal's Baree is surrounded with dense jungle, infested with tigers and leopards. Toke appears to be the Tugma of Ptolemy, the Tauke of El Edrissi, the Tafek of the Mohammedan travellers of the 9th century. Wilford considers Tugma to be identical with Antibole which has already been mentioned, he places at Feringy Bazar, in Bickrampore. D'Anville, on the other hand, has placed Tugma north of a range of hills corresponding to the Tipperah hills. Toke or Tugma was in all probability the port of Sessoo Pal's country, and from its advantageous situation on the bank of the Berhampooter, was in former times no doubt a place of considerable trade. The country about it, is high, but is now a good deal overrun with jungle. The village is of

Toke—its situation.

Treasure supposed to be buried here.

Names given to Toke by ancient Geographers.

The author's opinion.

considerable size, and is a mart for timber, which is felled in the neighbouring forest, and floated down the Banar from this place, in the rainy season. There is a weekly market held here which is well attended by the Koonch and Rajbunsi, who bring cotton, deer's horns, &c. for sale or barter. Cowries supply the place of a copper currency, which is a proof of the cheapness of all the necessaries of life in this part of the country.

A weekly market held.

Sabar and Dumroy. These places, which are only a few miles distant from each other, are situated in the northern division of the district, and to the west of the city. The former, which stands on the northern bank of the Boorigonga, was the capital of the Booneah Rajah Horischunder. His residence called Cotebaree, like that of Sessoo Pal in Capassia, and of Jush Pal at Madhupore, now forms a heap of bricks and earth overgrown with jungle. Dumroy is situated farther to the north-west and on the Bansa river, near its junction with the Dullaserry. It is one of the principal manufacturing villages in the district. Gonockpara, Ghori and Gurriapara are distinguished in Rennel's Maps as places of considerable size. They were the fortified places of residence of the Afghans, who after their defeat in the interior of Bengal by the Moghuls, retreated to this part of the country. A few years ago, a part of the walls of the latter place, with several lofty gateways and mosques were to be seen, but the river, which has greatly altered its course in this

Sabar and Dumroy.

Situation.

Dumroy.

Afghans retreat to this part of the country.

part of the country of late years, has swept them all away, and there is now not a vestige of them remaining. It is commonly reported that Islam Khan, when he resolved on transferring the seat of Government to this part of the country, selected Gonockpara for its site, but finding that the surrounding country was low, he dismantled the fort of its guns, and constituted Dacca the Metropolis. In the vicinity of Dumroy, there is a village called "Patantollee," which is still inhabited by the descendants of the Afghans.

Descendants of the Afghans.

ROADS AND MEANS OF COMMUNICATION.—The only made roads in the district are two in the vicinity of the city; one leading to Naraingunge, the other to Tezgong and Tunghy bridge, the former about 8, and the latter 14 miles in length. Of the old Military roads, the one that is least broken up, though now considerably overgrown with jungle, is a continuation of the Tezgong road, which runs through the northern division of the district to Bermya near Toke, a distance of 45 miles from the city. At a little expense, and with the labour of the Zillah prisoners, it might be converted into a good passable road throughout the year. The communication by land between Dacca, Mymensing, and Jumalpore is almost impracticable at present, and owing to the drying up of the lower part of the Berhampooter in the hot season, the journey by water, except during the rains, is exceedingly circuitous and tedious. If this road

Roads—two routes to Naraingunge and Tezgong.

Difficulty of communication.

were repaired, the communication with these places would be open throughout the year, especially as the road from Toke is good all the way to Mymensing and Jumalpore. The distance to the former place by this route would be 70, and to the latter 100 miles. Another line of old road stretches across Bickrampore from the Ganges to the Issamutty, and is a continuation of the road that runs by Talma south of the lake at Fureedpore. This road appears to have been made by Sultan Ala Addeen Hussein Sha, and extended from Ekdalla and Sunargong to the fort built by him at Coolna in the Sunderbunds. The only other roads in the district, if indeed they be entitled to the name, are the winding pathways that divide the cultivated fields from each other, and lead from one village to another. They are formed along the ridges that constitute the boundaries of land, and admit of the transportation of goods only by foot passengers or beasts of burthen. Wheel conveyances are unknown in the country, and the number of carts in the city probably does not amount to more than twelve. Mr. Douglass, the Collector, in 1790, mentions, that hackeries were introduced into Dacca by a corps that arrived in the city about that time. In the northern division of the district where the land comparatively is high, and the creeks in the interior soon dry up, the conveyance of goods by bullocks is generally adopted, but in the low alluvial country where the distance between a village and a river or navigable

Easily obviated.

Cross roads.

Wheel carriages almost unknown in country.

When introduced into Dacca.

Goods conveyed by bullocks or water carriage.

creek seldom exceeds three or four miles, the ryotts use boats to convey their agricultural produce, or carry the load themselves to market. The "Pulwar" is the kind of boat peculiar to the district, but a variety of others as the "Bhadu" and "Dooree," made with rattan fastenings, and the "Saringa" or flat bottomed boat, &c. are also in common use in this, and the neighbouring district of Mymensing, and in the season of inundation, rafts constructed of plantain trees, or of earthen jars inverted and tied together, are also employed by the ryotts on their farms, and as the means of communication between neighbouring villages. There are thirty-two Government ferries with an establishment of 46 boats and 92 boatmen upon the Ganges, Dullaserry and Boorigonga, and during the dry season ferries are established by Zemindars on all the other rivers and creeks, in the vicinity of Bazars and Hauts. Travelling by dak between Dacca and Calcutta is generally practicable from November to June. The route is through the stations of Fureedpore, Jessore, Barasett and Dum-Dum. The distance is 199 miles; the number of stages 22, and that of the ferries 20. The road to Chittagong is open throughout the year. From Daudkandy, there is a good carriage road as far as the station of Comillah, but beyond this place, the road is bad, especially in the rainy season. The distance is 169 miles, and the number of stages 14. From the lowness of the country and number of jheels, travelling by land to

Variety of boats and their names.

Ferries.

Dak travelling.

Route to Calcutta.

Route from Daudkandy to Comillah.

Sylhet, or Backergunge, is seldom undertaken, and is perhaps only practicable during three months in the year. The journey to Mymensing is generally performed by land to Roopgunge, (a village on the Luckia), from thence by water to Toke, and the remainder of it by the road that extends along the bank of the Berhampooter. Dacca maintains, throughout the year, a free intercourse by water with most parts of the surrounding country. The route to Calcutta changes with the season of the year. From November to June travellers proceed down the Boorigonga, Issamutty and Megna to the Rajapore or Khatijigutta creeks, which lead from the latter river into the Kirtinessa, from whence they proceed by the Nya Bagnee and Maluttee rivers *via* Edeelpore into the river, on which the station of Burrisaul is situated. The remainder of the journey is *via* Coolna in the Sunderbunds. Another route is to proceed up the Boorigonga and Dullaserry, round by Jaffergunge into the Ganges, and from thence by the Chandarassee and Borassee rivers to Coolna. A passage either way is easily accomplished, in ten days, in a common sized bauleah, but of the two the Burrisaul one is generally preferred. During the rainy season these routes are abandoned in favor of the more direct one to the creek at Fureedpore, which leads into the Borassia at Moodakolly. To Mymensing the route by the Luckia, Banar and Berhampooter is closed for several months in the dry season, and boats are obliged to proceed by the circuitous pas-

Route to Sylhet or Backergunge.

Route to Mymensing.

Intercourse by water with the surrounding districts.

Different water routes to Calcutta.

Duration of the voyage.

To Mymensing.

Water route to Chittagong.

sage by the Jenai. With Chittagong, the communication is open at all times, but it is only during the north-east monsoon, that the passage is ever attempted in pinnaces or boats belonging to this district. The communication with Sylhet is always open by the Megna; and with the western provinces by the Ganges via Jaffergunge.

CHAPTER V.

Agriculture—Husbandry—Land Measures—Rent and Ryotts—Talookdars—Zemindars.

Fertility of the district.

This district in point of general fertility and productiveness is considered to be inferior to the neighbouring Zillahs of Fureedpore and Mymensing. It is estimated, that two-thirds of its area are cultivated, and of this extent of surface, the larger portion is situated in the southern division. The greater part of the elevated land of the northern division,

Its Soil.

consisting of the red kunkur soil, is unproductive, but in the lower levels of this tract, viz. the dry beds of creeks, and along the margins of morasses, the soil consists of a stiff rich clay with more or less alluvial deposit in its composition, and produces abundant crops of rice, and on the higher sites mustard and sesames. During the early period of the Moghul administration, the lands

Lands rent-free.

of this part of the district were let rent-free, and continued to be cultivated on Jungle-

booree tenures, until Moorshedabad became the Capital of the province, when the oppression and rapacity of several of the Deputy Naibs obliged the ryotts to desert their villages, and to emigrate to other parts of the country. Elephants, beasts of prey and inundations appear also to have occasioned the depopulation of many parts of it. It is reported by Mr. Kelsall, the Supervisor of Revenue, in 1769, that owing to the devastations committed by elephants from the neighbouring jungles, the annual revenue of the estate of Bhowal had decreased in amount during the twelve preceding years from Rs. 53,899, to Rs. 16,720, and subsequently mention is frequently made of deductions of Government revenue on the same account, both here, and in the adjacent pergunnah of Cossimpore. According to the tradition of the natives, it was an inundation of the Berhampooter, succeeded by a famine, that depopulated the city at Doordooreah on the Banar, and a similar calamity in the year 1787, it is well known, produced nearly the same effect, not only here, but in many other parts of the district. From the effects of this last inundation, the district suffered greatly, especially the southern pergunnahs and that portion of it lying to the north of the Boorigonga, where from the loss of cattle, and the death and desertion of ryotts, the lands were soon overrun with jungle, and infested with tigers, rendering their subsequent cultivation a task of difficulty and danger. Agriculture, however, has greatly

Or on Jungle booree tenures.

Decrease of the annual revenue of Bhowal and Cossimpore.

Great inundation of 1787 —its effects.

Agriculture greatly extended of late years.

extended of late years, and both in this division and throughout the district generally, there is certainly more land under cultivation at the present day, than there was at the time of the Company's accession to the Government.

Articles of cultivation.

The principal articles of cultivation are rice, millet, oil seeds, legumes, cotton, safflower, indigo, sunn, Syrian and Jew's mallow, sugar cane, capsicums, ginger, turmeric and tobacco; and in gardens or fields in the immediate vicinity of huts, paun or betel leaf, gourds, cucumbers, balsam apples, pepper, several species of arum, pine apples, plantains, limes, mangoes, betel and cocoanuts.

Annual inundation.

Fertility therefrom.

The annual inundation, to which the soil is principally indebted for its fertility, regulates the sites of cultivation, and in some measure the times of sowing and reaping. The levels, into which the cultivable lands in the southern division are naturally divided by it, are distinguished by different names* in different parts of the country, but they may be all reduced to the following, viz. 1st,

Different descriptions of land.

Bheetee or artificially raised lands, the sites of huts and gardens, on which fruit trees and a variety of vegetables are cultivated. 2—Highlands above inundation, or only partially inundated, upon which cotton, sugar, &c. are grown. 3—Inundated lands, when rice, legumes, indigo, &c. are raised.

* Bheetee or Ryottee, Pattaree, Tattee, Nul, &c.

Five crops of rice, designated Amoun, Chotna or Deega, Aoos, Bora, and Seyele, are raised here; but the first, third, and fourth are the principal, and constitute about three-fourths of the whole grain cultivation of the district. The lowest cultivable lands are selected for the Amoun rice, (or Boron or winter crop.) They receive from twelve to sixteen ploughings from December up to February, in which month or after the first fall of rain, the seed is sown, though occasionally in seasons of great drought, this is not completed before May. The average quantity of seed required for one beegah of land is 32 seers, and the average produce is estimated at 16 maunds or 640 seers. The Amoun rice is not injured by heavy rains, except where the water lodges on the ground for five or six days, in which case it soon perishes. Of all the kinds of rice, the Amoun is the most rapid in its growth, frequently shooting up to the extent of 12 inches in 24 hours, as the inundation rises, and in the course of some seasons attaining a height of 14 feet. The greatest dangers to which it is exposed during the season of inundation, are a high and sudden rise of the rivers, by which it is overtopped, and the detachment of floating masses or fields of weeds, which are apt to bury it under water. It is the crop that is most extensively cultivated in this district, and comprizes 50 different kinds of grain; it is reaped in November and December. The Chotna or Deega rice is cultivated on lands of

Five crops of rice.

The Amoun rice.

Rapidity of its growth.

The Chotna or Deega rice.

The Chotna rice.

a level somewhat higher than the preceding. It is sown in April and May, and is reaped in September and October. It yields, it is estimated, about one-eighth less produce than the Amoun rice, and comprises only 30 kinds of grain. The Aoos is raised upon the highest level of rice lands. It is sown in February, and is reaped in May and June, at the commencement of the rains. The Bora or transplanted rice is chiefly cultivated in the northern division of the district, when it constitutes about one-third of its grain cultivation; it is also extensively grown in Mymensing. The lowest lands, bordering upon creeks and morasses, where water may easily be obtained for the purpose of irrigation, are selected for this cultivation. In the month of October, a portion of land of small extent is worked by the plough or by persons treading it, until it is converted into the consistence of mud, about 2½ feet deep, and calculated to retain its moisture for fourteen days. During this preparation of the ground, the seed is subjected to a forced vegetation at the ryott's hut. It is steeped in a bag or basket, in the nearest muddy jheel or creek for twelve hours, after which it is allowed to dry for a couple of days. It is next spread out upon a mat and exposed to the sun, and occasionally sprinkled with water. On the fifth day the seeds will be found to be swollen and ready to germinate, and being now considered fit for sowing, the bed of mud is made smooth with the implement called the "Mowee," and they are scattered over the surface of the ground.

The Aoos rice.

The Bora rice.

Mode of cultivating.

This nursery is watched for four or five days to keep off birds, and until the seed is well set in the soil. In December and January, the plants when they are about a foot high are plucked up, and if they have much leaf, are cropped and transplanted to fields prepared for them in the vicinity of water. Here they are irrigated and weeded for a couple of months, after which, the only care required, is to keep off birds and hogs. This crop is reaped in May and June, and yields a larger return, and grain superior in quality, to that of the Amoun or Aoos rice. A somewhat similar mode of cultivation is adopted in China, and the scriptural expression of "cast thy bread upon the waters for thou shalt find it again after many days," seems to imply that something of the same kind was practised by the Jews on the banks of the Jordan. The Seyele rice is cultivated in the same way as the Bora, but with this difference, that the Seyele is transplanted in June and July to the highest clayey soils available for the purpose, and is reaped in January and February. This cultivation is peculiar to the northern division, where it thrives best in heavy clayey soils, and yields the largest returns in seasons of heavy rain. This crop, which comprises seven varieties, is esteemed the best of all the kinds of rice raised in the district. The number of plants of the Bora and Seyele rice average about 20 to the square cubit of ground. The Ouree or jhara dhaun, or indigenous rice, is found growing in great abundance in the low

Cultivation of the Bora rice.

Cultivation of the Seyele rice.

The Ouree or indigenous rice.

lands of the northern division, and is so easily detached from the ear, when ripe, that it is generally gathered by shaking the plant over a basket. It is occasionally brought to the bazars by poor persons, and from the fineness of its grain, it usually sells at a higher price than any of the cultivated kinds. The species of millet that are cultivated are the Cheena (Panicum Miliaceum) and Kaughnee (Panicum Italicum.) They are sown on the low lands in the southern division after the rains, and are reaped in March and April—Caffre corn (Panicum Sorghum) also thrives remarkably well in this part of the country. A small quantity of this grain, imported from the Cape in 1836, has yielded abundant returns. This millet being considerably larger than the Cheena or Khaugnee is much sought after by the ryotts, and is likely to be extensively cultivated, especially in the northern division of the district.

The Millet.

The oil seeds are Sursoo, (Sinapis Dichotoma) Til, (Sesamum Orientale) and Tisee, (Linum Ussitatissimum.) The former is chiefly grown in the northern division, and in many places where the soil is moist, it is sown without any previous preparation of the ground, but in the higher sites the ground is ploughed for the purpose. Mustard is sown in September and October, and is reaped in January and February. It comprises two varieties which differ chiefly in the colour of the grain. Deer frequently commit great depredations on this

The Oil seeds.

Mustard of two varieties.

Deer commit great havoc on them.

crop. Til or sesamum is most extensively cultivated along the banks of the Luckia, where it is frequently sown along with the Amoun rice constituting the crop called "Til buwat chea." It is reaped in May and June. Both this article and the other oil grains however, are more extensively cultivated to the north of the Berhampooter, than in this district.

Pulse cultivation not equal to the consumption of the district.

Khessaree (Lathyrus Sativus), Moosooree, (Cicer Leus) Chick pea, Moogh, (Phaseolus trilobus), Muttur, (Pisum Sativum) common pea, and Kullae, (Dolichos Pilosus) are the liguminous grains that are cultivated here. They are all raised on the Chotna rice lands, with the exception of the Moogh, which is grown on a higher level. The whole quantity of pulse, however, that is raised in the district, does not afford a supply of dhal equal to the consumption, and a considerable importation of these grains, takes place from Patna, &c.

Other grains.

The other grains, which are all cultivated in smaller quantities than the preceding, are Meethee (Trigonella fœniculum) or fenugreek, Kallijeera, (Nigella Sativa) or common fennel flower, Sonf, (Anethun fœniculum) and Sulfa (Anethum Sowa) or dill, and Dhuniya, (Coriander Sativum) or Coriander. They are raised in small quantities, and usually on the same field. They are sown in December, and reaped in April. Jow or Barley, (Hordeum

Hexastichon), Mukuee (Zea Mays) or Indian Corn, and Roas (Vicia Faba) are also raised in the district, but in small quantities.

Cotton.

Cotton.—The material of which the fine Dacca muslins are made, is entirely the produce of the district. The plant is an annual one, and attains a height of about five feet. It is described by Roxburgh as a variety of the *Gossipium Herbaceum*, and is said to differ from the common cotton plant of Bengal in the following particulars—"1st, The branches are more erect, with fewer branches and the lobes of the leaves more pointed. 2d—The whole of the plant is tinged of a reddish colour even the petioles and nerves of the leaves are less pubescent. 3d—The peduncles, which support the flowers, are longer, and the exterior margins of the petals are tinged with red. 4th—The staple of the cotton is longer, much finer and softer." This is the Desee or indigenous cotton of the district, which has been cultivated in the northern division from time immemorial. Formerly, when this article was more extensively cultivated than at present, there were different shades of quality observable in the staple, which either cannot now be distinguished or have degenerated into one of an inferior degree. They were known by the names of Phootee, Nurmah, and Bairaite. The cotton of the present day, it is affirmed by the natives, is inferior to what it formerly was. The crops are less abundant, it is said, and the fibres though appa-

The plant annual.

Different from that of Bengal.

Its description.

Desee cotton.

Different quality observable in the staple.

By native reports inferior in quality to what it was.

rently equally fine and soft, are shorter and more firmly adherent to the seed, than the produce of former years. The Dacca cotton, however, notwithstanding the deterioration imputed to it, still ranks as an article of finer quality than the produce of other parts of Bengal or of the western provinces. Of late years, small quantities of it have occasionally been exported to the Calcutta bazars, where it always sells at a higher price than cotton imported from other parts of the country. Two crops are raised in the district: they are gathered in April and September, but the first yields the finest produce, and is the one that is chiefly cultivated. The seeds which are used for sowing are carefully picked, and after having been dried in the sun, are preserved in an earthen pot in which oil or ghee has been kept, and the vessel with its mouth stopped up, so as exclude the external air, is hung up to the roof of the hut, and over the spot that the fire is usually kindled. The high lands are selected for this crop, and are ploughed from eight to twelve times, up to September, and October, when the seeds are sown. This is done in parallel rows, distant about a cubit from each other, and before the seeds are dropped into the ground they are moistened with water. The cotton plant is liable to injury from hail storms, heavy rain, and caterpillars. It impoverishes the soil, and the same field never produces successively more than two crops of good cotton. Formerly the ground for

Dacca Cotton superior in quality to any other in Bengal.

Two crops of Cotton.

Mode of cultivating.

Deteriorates the land.

Supposed cause of the inferiority of the Cotton of the present day.

cotton was allowed to lie fallow every fourth year, and it appears to be owing to the neglect of this circumstance in the present day, that the produce is now inferior in quality to that of former times. A good crop is estimated at 8 maunds per beegah. The average proportion of seeds to wool is about $\frac{5}{4}$ or 32 seers of the former in one maund or 40 seers of the uncleaned cotton.

Northern part of the district produces the best Cotton.

The northern division of the district produces the best cotton, and in the situation, especially that portion of it bordering upon the Megna and Berhampooter, in Sunergong, Capassia, Toke and Junglebaree, in which this article was chiefly cultivated in former times.

Peculiar kind of soil necessary.

The soil here, it may be remarked, possesses the different constituents, that are supposed to be essentially necessary to the formation of good cotton ground in America, and it is, perhaps, to this circumstance, that the superiority of the Dacca cotton over that grown in other parts of Bengal is to be attributed.

Baines states "that a mixture of silicious and argillacious earth is the most desirable, with a preponderance of the former," and more lately it would appear that lime has been found to constitute one of the ingredients.* These different earths are present here, especially the silica, which is brought down by the Berhampooter, and which renders the lands much drier in this part of the

* Vide Baines's History of the Cotton manufactures of Britain. Piddington, Journal of the Asiatic Society.

district than in the country bordering on the Ganges. The cotton of the northern division is said to swell less, than the produce of other parts of the country. This tendency of the fibre to swell in bleaching, is the criterion by which the weavers judge of its quality, but whether it depends on any inherent property in the cotton itself, or on the water used in bleaching, is not known, though there is reason to believe, that it is principally owing to the latter. The thread manufactured at Dumroy, which was reported by Mr. Bebb, the Commercial Resident, to swell the most, is found by the weavers at present to be equal to the thread of the best aurungs, or to swell the least if bleached in Dacca, but the reverse, as Mr. Bebb describes it, if the water of Dumroy be used in the process.

Criterion by which weavers judge the quality of cotton.

Safflower (Carthamus tinctorius,) is cultivated in the tract of country, lying between the Ganges and Dullaserry, but chiefly on the banks of the latter river in the vicinity of Pattergotta, where the flower of the best quality is produced. The other principal site of cultivation is Bellispore. The land best adapted for it is the rich mixed soil or clay. About six seers of seed are required for a beegah of land of 7,000 square cubits, and this extent of cultivation, if the soil be good and the season favorable, will yield between ten and eleven seers of the flower. The seed is sown in October and November, and the flowers, when their petals have become of a deep

Safflower, where cultivated.

Soil best adapted for it.

When sown and gathered.

orange colour, are gathered in March, April and May. The flowers that have been plucked during the day are saturated with water in the evening, and next morning are trodden upon by the ryotts. This process is repeated for four or five days, until the water runs off clear, and the flowers are considered to be free from all impurities. The mass is then divided into small portions, which are made into flat cakes and dried in the sun. Safflower sells at a price usually varying from 16 to 25 rupees per maund. The expence of cultivation does not exceed 7 rupees, and the average profit derived from it may be estimated at rupees 3-8 per beegah. An oil is procured from the seeds, which is used for burning; it sells in the bazars at half the price of mustard oil. The seeds also, mixed with sugar and milk, are eaten by the ryotts, and the ashes of the leaves and stalks, which contain a considerable quantity of potash, are used by them as a substitute for soap in washing. The whole quantity of safflower raised in the district in 1789 was consumed by the dyers in the city, and according to Mr. Douglass, the Collector, it was grown in a small quantity and used solely for the sake of its yellow dye. About the year 1800 a considerable quantity of it was exported, and in 1810 the total quantity raised in the district amounted to 2,000 maunds. The largest exportation that has yet been made, occurred in 1824-25. The total quantity that passed the Custom House of Calcutta in that year amount-

Process of preparing the cakes.

Bazar price.

Expence of cultivation.

An oil obtained from the seeds.

An article of food.

Quantity raised in 1789.

In 1800-1810.

Largest crop in 1825, its value.

ed to 8,448 maunds, and was valued at rupees 2,90,655-8-6, and of this quantity, it is estimated that two-thirds were grown in the vicinity of Dacca. The average annual quantity exported during the last eight years has been about 4,000 maunds. Safflower is often adulterated by the natives with substances of a similar colour that generate insects, by which it is frequently rendered entirely useless, by the time it reaches England. The Dacca safflower, however, is superior to any that is grown in India, and ranks next to China safflower in the London market. Safflower, it may be mentioned, yields two kinds of colouring matter—a yellow, and a red. The former, which is soluble in cold water, is removed by repeated washings, and the residue yields the red colour by digestion in a cold solution of carbonate of potash, from which it is precipitated by weak citric acid. The red colour, or "Carthamic acid" as it is called by some chemists, exceeds in beauty the colour of cochineal, but cloths, dyed with it, will not bear the action of soap nor exposure to the sun for a long time. It is used to imitate upon silk the pouceau (scarlet) of the French, and mixed with talc in powder, it forms common rouge.

Often adulterated.

Superior to any other cultivated in India.

Yields two colours.

Indigo *(Indigofera tinctoria)* is chiefly cultivated on newly formed churs, and on the Aoos and Chotna rice lands. Most of the plant in the southern division is from October sowings. The manufacture of the dye in this

Indigo where generally cultivated.

part of the district is commenced generally about the 25th of May, and is finished by the beginning of July. In the northern division, where the lands are higher, the seed is sown in February and March, and the manufacture is not begun until about the end of June. The produce of this district is considered to be of an inferior quality to that of Jessore. In factories where the water of the Berhampooter is used in the manufacturing process, there is generally a mixture of very fine silicious sand with the indigo, which renders it hard, and gives it a shining appearance on being broken. In the year 1801 there were only two small indigo factories in this district. The number at present, (within the limits of the Zillah), amounts to thirty-three. The extent of land under cultivation is estimated at 100,000 beegahs, and the annual quality of indigo produced at 2500 maunds. The outlay of money among ryotts and persons employed in the manufacture of the dye, averages about three lacs of rupees or £30,000 a year.

Inferior in quality to that of Jessore.

Indigo manufactories greatly increased.

Present produce.

Sunn where cultivated.

Sunn (Crotolaria Juncea.)—This plant is raised on the alluvial lands of both divisions of the district, but it thrives best near the Ganges, and about Sunergong on the eastern side of the Luckia. The seed is sown in October and November, and in February, March and April the plants are plucked up by the roots, tied into bundles, and macerated in the nearest jheel or river, until the bark and

When sown.

Process of manufacturing hemp.

woody part becoming loose, are easily detached from each other, by agitation under water. The bark or fibrous part, which constitutes the hemp, is then divested of its mucilage by pouring water over it, and by gently beating it upon a wooden plank, in the manner that clothes are washed in this country, or by drawing the bundle through the teeth of a coarse wooden comb, by which the fibres are separated. A beegah of good land is estimated to produce three maunds of the clean sunn, the highest price of which is two rupees per maund. The land requires to be ploughed from twelve to sixteen times, and the expence of this labour, together with rent, seed, &c. is estimated at rupees 2-8 per beegah. In 1806 the Dacca district produced 10,000 maunds of this article, and the total quantity purchased by the commercial resident, in this and the neighbouring districts, on account of the British Navy, amounted in that year to 55,000 maunds. The quantity that is now raised is small, and is chiefly used in the manufacture of fishing nets.

Produce of a beegah of land.

Cost of cultivation.

Quantity produced in the district in 1806.

Present produce.

Pat (Corchorus Olitorius.)—Jew's Mallow and *Mesta Pat (Hibiscus Cannabinus.)*—Syrian Mallow.—These plants are more extensively cultivated than the sunn. The seed is sown in February and March, and the plants are plucked up at the commencement of the rains. They are prepared in the same way as the sunn. The fibres of Pat, and Mesta Pat

Pat and Mestapat.

Used for the same purpose as Sunn.

are used to make ropes, and also for the manufacture of paper, and of sackcloth in Bickrampore. A considerable quantity is also exported to Calcutta.

Sugar Cane, more extensively cultivated at Furreedpore and Backergunge.

Sugar Cane *(Saccharum Officinale)*—Is more extensively cultivated in Furreedpore, and Backergunge, than in this district. In the former Zillah the cultivation of it extends along the western bank of the Ganges to a distance of several miles, and the cane of that part of the country is superior to the produce of any of the eastern districts. The extent of cultivation in this district was estimated by Mr. Douglass in 1792, at 1000 beegahs of 50 yards square, and perhaps the cultivation in the present day does not exceed double that quantity of land. The gour or molasses is of an inferior qualtity, and is entirely consumed in cookery, and the preparation of sweetmeats. The article, from which the sugar for the consumption of the town is extracted, is imported from other districts, and yields three qualities in the proportions of 16, 18 and 20 seers of the latter from a maund of cheenee. The total consumption of the three qualities does not exceed 50 maunds.

Extent of cultivation.

Chillies.

Lunka Mirich (Capsicum Frutescens), *Dhan Mirich* (*Capsicum Minimum*,) or Chillies. Both articles are extensively cultivated here, especially the former, which is exported in large quantities to Calcutta.

Huldee (*Curcuma longa and Gardneria ovata*) Turmeric—*Adruck* (*Zinziber Officinalis*) Ginger. They are grown in fields in the more elevated parts of the district, especially about Sunergong, and in Bickrampore, but the whole quantity, that is raised, is consumed in the district. Both articles are much more extensively cultivated in the district of Furreedpore than here. Turmeric.

Tobacco (*Nicotiana Tabacum.*)—The cultivation of tobacco is limited to the consumption by the ryotts in the country. A considerable quantity is imported from Rungpore, Cooch Behar, &c. Tobacco.

Among the plants cultivated in gardens and fields, in the vicinity of the ryott's huts, are the following, viz. Plants cultivated by the villagers in the vicinity of their houses.

1st.—*Pan* (*Piper Betel*) pan or betel leaf. It comprizes three varieties, one of which is common to all parts of the district, while the other two called elachee and kapooree, names which they derive from their superior flavour, are cultivated only in Sunergong. Pan.

2d.—*Koomra* (*Cucurbita pepo.*)—There are four varieties, distinguished by the names of koomra, methee khoosmandah, gimee khoosmandah and chaal khoosmandah. The second and third varieties are chiefly cultivated in Bickrampore. The latter of these two (G.K.) is peculiar to this place, and the district of Koomra.

Backergunge, from whence large quantities are sent to Calcutta, and different parts of the country. If hung up in a place where there is a fire lit daily, the gimee khoosmandah, it is said, will keep good for two years. The fourth variety is used both as a vegetable and a preserve, and is in great requisition among the Hindoos at the Doorgah Poojah.

3. Kudoo (Cucurbita Lagenaria.)
4. Shurkaru Kunda (Convolvus Batatas.)
5. Oochya (Momordica Mixta.)
6. Karella (Cleome Pentophylla.)
7. Bygun (Solanum Melongena.)
8. Keera (Cucumis Sativus.)
9. Futee (Cucumis Momordica.)
10. Toriee (Luffa Acutangula.)
11. Kuchoo (Arum Colocasia.)
12. Man Kuchoo (Arum Indicum.)
13. Moolee (Raphanus Sativus.)
14. Danta Sag (Amaranthus Gangeticus.)

Number three is cultivated in fields, and upon the roofs of huts in all parts of the district, and four and six are only raised in the northern division, and the latter upon a trellis made of bamboos. The district is celebrated for its plantains, and pine apples. Of eight varieties of the *Plantain* (*Musa paradisiaca*) two called Murtowan, and Champa Kela, are esteemed the best. The former in particular, which is only cultivated in Bickrampore, is considered to be the finest flavoured fruit of its kind in India. The trees

Great varieties of the plantain.

are renewed every second or third year, and are manured with the earth taken from the sides of the ditches. *Pine Apples (Bromelia Ananas)* are raised in abundance north of the town, and chiefly about the villages of Bhowal and Tezgong, where the variety, called the Dacca pine apple, is cultivated. The superiority of the pine apple at these places, is perhaps owing to the care that was originally bestowed on its culture by the Portuguese Missionaries, and the Europeans attached to the foreign factories, all of whom had gardens at the latter place. *Limes (Citrus Medica)* are raised in large quantities in Bickrampore, and are chiefly used in the bleaching of muslins. There are six varieties, of which the Kalombo and Bhatassee are the largest, and which are the kinds used in bleaching. The Elachee and Khagassee varieties, so named, the former from its superior flavour, and the latter from its rind not being thicker than paper, are plentiful. Surbuttee, which is the size of an orange, is made into preserves, and is used for sherbets; and the Katajmaree is administered in cases of enlarged spleen. *The Sooparee or Betel-nut (Areca Catechu)* is one of the trees, that is most extensively cultivated in the southern parts of the district, where it yields a considerable revenue to proprietors of land. There are also extensive plantations of it in the Tipperah district, along the eastern bank of the Megna. In these latter places, the average number of trees to a beegah is

Pine apple.

Limes.

Varieties.

Sooparee or Betel-nut greatly cultivated.

700, but in this district, the trees are generally planted round gardens and huts. It yields fruit in the 8th year, and is most productive from that time up to the 16th year, after which the produce falls off. The value of a tree varies according to its age, but the average is about eight annas. The nuts are plucked in November by persons, who pass from tree to tree without descending to the ground. They are then dried in the sun for a few days, and are shelled upon a piece of bamboo fixed in the ground. This is done by drawing them along the edge of the bamboo, which is as sharp as a knife, and is performed by persons who generally work with both hands, or upon two of these instruments at the same time. The number of nuts that an expert operator can thus shell in one day, is about 3600. Betel-nuts are exported to Rungpore, Assam, and Arracan. Those that are sent to the former places are unshelled.

Exported.

Cocoanut tree.

Nariel or Cocoanut tree (Cocos Nucifera) is most abundant in the southern part of the district, especially in Rajanaghur. It bears in the 7th year, and the average number of nuts that each tree yields is 70, which sell for one rupee. There is in Bhowal a species of Cocoanut tree called "Sunbunya," which bears fruit in the third year. Its shell is very thick and strong, and is in requisition for the manufacture of native's hookahs. The other trees that are usually cultivated are the Mangoe, Jack, Tamarind, Bier, &c.

Shell manufactured into native hookahs.

With the view of supplying an article of diet in seasons of scarcity the Cassada plant (Jatropha manihot) was introduced into the district in 1792, on the recommendation of Government, but the cultivation of it never became general, and after a few years it was entirely abandoned. Coffee and Anatto (Bixa orellana) have been cultivated on a large scale in the northern division, but neither of them has been found to answer as a mercantile speculation.

Cassada plant cultivated.

Coffee and Anatto.

Most of the common vegetables of Europe thrive well here, but their cultivation is confined to the gardens of the few European residents at the station, none of them being raised by the natives or sold in the bazars, as is the case in Calcutta. Horticulture is at a low ebb in this part of the country, but it is to be hoped that the garden, which Col. Stacy has so liberally made over to the Dacca community for experimental purposes, will be the means of exciting a taste for it among the natives.

Vegetables of Europe.

Horticulture at a low ebb.

Husbandry.—The boundaries of fields at a distance from villages consist of ridges of earth, about a cubit in breadth, and from two to three feet in height, and constitute the only roads or pathways in the interior. The fields and gardens on the elevated lands of villages, where the more valuable articles of produce are raised, are generally separated from each other by ditches, and surrounded above by

Husbandry.

Fields and gardens how separated from each other.

by clumps of bamboos or fences, consisting of the bet (Calamus Retang), or the castor oil tree (Ricinus Communis), planted at a little distance from each other, with the intervening spaces filled up with the dry branches of some thorny bush. The Pareejat (Erythrina fulgens) is not unfrequently used as a hedge round huts in the country, and the Bherendro (Jatrapha Curcas) and Chita (Plumbago Zeylanica) are often applied to the same purpose in the vicinity of the town.

Manure.

The manuring of fields is entirely confined to the gardens of Sunergong and Bickrampore, where the more valuable articles of produce are raised. In the former, mustard oil cake is used as a manure for pan gardens, and in the latter, the bedding of cow houses, and the alluvial and vegetable compost on the sides of ditches are employed for the same purpose in gardens of plantains. The weed called Pana (Pistia stratiotes,) which grows so luxuriantly on the surface of morasses, is used to manure the roots of betel and cocoanut trees.

Irrigation.

Irrigation is confined to the cultivation of the bora or transplanted rice, when there is a want of rain in February and March; and is effected by means of a trough, consisting of the half of a tall tree scooped out, and moved upon a fulcrum of a couple of bamboos laid crosswise.

Agricultural implements.

The agricultural implements in use are the *plough*; the *moyee*, consisting of two or three pieces of bamboo, with cross bars between them, like a ladder; it is used to smooth the ground, preparatory

to sowing; the *bhidda*, or rake or harrow, which is made of bamboo with teeth of the same material: it is drawn by a couple of oxen, and is used to thin the Aoos rice, when the plant has sprung up too thick, and also to clear the fields from weeds: the *Centah Moger*, or mallet, made of a heavy piece of wood, and used to break the hard clods of earth upon the fields after ploughing: the others are the *Cheyne*, or iron instrument for weeding, the *kassee* or sickle, the *kodal*, *kural*, *kantah* and *daw* which resemble the same implements in other parts of the country.* The working cattle of the district are of an inferior breed, and are weak and puny, and of a smaller size than the cattle of the western districts. Ploughing commences at sun rise and ceases at noon, during which time two sets of oxen are alternately employed in the work. Mussulman farmers not unfrequently yoke cows to the plough, but they are never worked for more than half the time that oxen are. Bullocks from the Upper Provinces, or the western districts, are usually employed for oil and sugar mills, and the conveyance of goods. The rice plant is reaped about three feet from the ear, and is tied up into sheaves each about a span in circumference. It is conveyed to the ryott's hut, by water, or on a kind of hurdle drawn by cattle, and is usually stacked, until the grain is separated from the ear. This is done, as in all other parts of India, by

The rake and other implements.

Cattle of an inferior breed.

Reaping of the rice plant.

Grain how separated from the ear.

* All these implements are known by different names in different parts of the country.

cattle treading it out, and the prohibition against "muzzling the ox" during this process is observed here, as it was in Judœa of old. The number of bullocks employed at one time, in a "dhaun ka kella" varies from three to fifteen, including a leader, and the quantity of grain, that the latter number can tread out in a day, is estimated at 30 maunds. After the operation of winnowing, the grain is dried in the sun, and then stored upon a stage of mats and bamboos raised a few feet from the ground, and generally erected within the ryott's hut. The legumes, mustard, and all the smaller grains are beaten out with a stick, much in the same way it may be remarked, as fitches and cumin seed were by the antient Jews.* The husking of paddee is usually performed in the country by means of the implement called the Ooklee, or wooden pestle and mortar worked with the hands, and in the town by the dhenkee or stamper. Ryotts also use these implements to pound castor oil and safflower seeds : the pounded mass is then thrown into hot water, from the surface of which the oil is skimmed off. The milch kine of this district are reckoned the best in Bengal. The breed called the Deswallee are kept in the city, they are shut up and fed on grass brought in from the jheels of the northern division. Buffaloes are kept chiefly by Zemindars and Gowallas in the country. Buffaloe's milk is used entirely for

Storing of the grain.

The smaller grains.

The manner of husking the paddy.

The milch kine.

* Isaiah XXVIII. Chap. 27 Verse.

dhaee and ghee. A considerable quantity of cheese is made here, and in Tipperah and Mymensing, from whence it is exported to different parts of the country, and among other places to Jidda and Bussorah. Sheep, goats, fowls, ducks and pigeons are reared for the markets and are abundant. The former may be purchased in the country for ten annas, and fowls and ducks at six pice a piece. There are two or three blanket-weavers in the vicinity of the city who purchase sheep's wool, but the greater quantity of this article which is of a very inferior quality, is thrown away by the ryotts.

Cheese an article of export.

Price of sheep, goats, &c. &c.

Blankets made, but the wool of very inferior quality.

Land Measures.—The land measures of the district are the Droon, Kaddah and Beegah, but the first two, which are more generally known by the inferior denominations of cannee and pakhee, are most frequently used. The pakhee is common on the higher lands of the northern division, while the cannee is adopted on the low and artificially raised lands throughout the district. The cubit or haut is the unit of measure, and the mode of measurement is by a rod or null of a specific length. A null of $7\frac{1}{2}$ is the one that is most frequently employed, and may be regarded therefore as the standard lineal measure of the district. A variety of other nulls, however, all varying in dimensions from 6 to 15 cubits are also used, and have given rise to the arbitrary distinctions of kutcha and pucka, as applied to the above denominations, as

Land measures.

The Cannee and Pakhee.

The Pakhee used on the high lands.

The Cannee on the low.

Mode of measurement.

kutcha cannee and kutcha pakhee, and *pucka* cannee and pucka pakhee. By the former, the zemindars enter into contracts with their ryotts, and make settlements with the revenue officers, and by the latter land is always sold. The following are the areas of the Droon and Khaddah, according to the nulls generally used.

	Length of Nulls.		Acres.	Roods.	Perches.	Square Feet.
Droon...	9 Cubits	=	32	0	21	$42\frac{3}{4}$
	8 ditto	=	25	1	10	$107\frac{1}{2}$
	$7\frac{1}{2}$ ditto	=	22	1	13	$150\frac{3}{4}$
Khaddah	$7\frac{1}{2}$ ditto	=	5	2	13	$105\frac{3}{4}$
	$6\frac{1}{4}$ ditto	=	4	0	30	$112\frac{1}{2}$
	$7\frac{1}{2}$ ditto	=	1 Null.	$7\frac{1}{2}$ Cubits	=	1 Null
	12 Nulls long, 10 ditto broad	=	1 Cannee.	6 Nulls long, 5 ditto broad	=	1 Pakhee

Measurement by the Beegah.

The measurement by the beegah is chiefly confined to indigo and safflower lands; there are two beegahs in use, viz. one of 100 cubits square equal to two roods, two perches and $179\frac{1}{2}$ feet, and the other of 100×80 cubits equal to one rood, 26 perches and $31\frac{1}{2}$ feet.

Rent and ryotts.

Rent and Ryotts.—The rent of land varies according to the quality and elevation of the soil, and the number of crops it is capable of yielding in one year. Jungle and newly formed chur lands are let rent free for the first year: in the second, a small rent is charged, which increases in amount until the fourth or fifth year, when the full value is imposed. The ryotts in general are partial to the cultivation of chur lands. The value of bheetee, or artificially raised lands, depends entirely on its site, or on its being old or re-

Rent according to the quality of the soil.

Chur lands.

Bheetee land.

cently formed land, and also on the stock of trees upon it. In Bickrampore it ranges from five to thirty rupees per cannee, while in the western parts of the district it averages four Rupees per pakhee. A ryott making new bheetee land is not charged rent for three years. Sugar cane, cotton, safflower and indigo lands are let, at rates, which vary considerably in different parts of the country. The rent of land for the cultivation of the first of these articles is generally 25 or 30 per cent. more than that of rice lands. Indigo lands, in the western parts of the district, are let on an average at 6 annas per beegah; but churs upon which this article is cultivated pay less than rice lands. Of the rice lands, the levels for the bhora, or transplanted crop, are let at the highest rates, and the Aoos lands at the lowest. Lands producing two crops in the year, as the Chotna rice lands, on which legumes, and small grains are raised, are charged about one-fifth more rent than land yielding one crop; but when any of the more valuable articles of produce constitutes the second crop, as cotton or safflower, the rate is about one-third. The changes produced on the soil by the rivers occasion a corresponding change in the relative value of land; in some parts of the district, within the last thirty years, the value of land has been depreciated to the extent of seventy-five per cent. from this cause; while in other situations it has been proportionally augmented. Rent is generally paid in cash: it is collected monthly, or at the

Lands for the cultivation of Sugar-cane, Cotton, &c. vary in rent.

Rent of rice lands.

Rent paid in cash.

expiration of every fourth or sixth month: annual payments are rare. Occasionally either a Talookdar, or the holder of a lease, lets his land on what is called a Burgah pottah, which resembles the "Metayer" tenure of farms on the continent of Europe. He gives the land rent free, and provides half the seed: the ryott furnishes the remaining half, cultivates the ground, and reaps the crop, and the produce is equally divided between them. A ryott, if he is too poor to purchase seed, enters into an arrangement with the seller of that article, by which he stipulates to give him in return for the seed received a share of the produce of his fields; or if he happens to lose his cattle, he employs his neighbours to plough his land, for which the latter is generally paid in money. The ryotts or jotedars on this side of the Ganges, with the exception of a few who have Kymes in perpetuity, do not consider themselves as possessing any proprietory right in the soil, they cultivate, or that they are entitled to alleniate their jotes. They cannot therefore sub-let their lands, except on a Burgah tenure. In the district of Furreedpore, on the western side of the Ganges, the opposite practice obtains in general. There the jotedar is at liberty to sub-let his lands, and cannot be disposed by the Zemindar. The ryotts seldom emigrate beyond the district or places in its immediate vicinity, except where they are induced to do so, by the advantageous offers held out to them by rival Zemindars. On these occasions, the expense

Occasionally land let on a Burgah pottah tenure.

Definition of it.

At Furreedpore an opposite practice is followed.

Ryotts there cannot be dispossessed by the Zemindar.

of removing their property, and of erecting their huts is defrayed by the Zemindar, and an advance of money, without interest being charged for one year, is also made to enable them to stock their farms. This practice, it may be remarked though attended with some advantages to the ryotts, is nevertheless, in a majority of instances, an indirect encouragement to those who are in arrears of rent to desert, before they have liquidated their debt, and is therefore a frequent occasion of disturbance leading to serious affrays in the district. The mode of assessment that was practised by the Zemindars, prior to the permanent settlement, consisted in making a hustabood or measurement of the ryott's fields at the commencement of the harvest, agreeably to which estimate, the produce of the land was valued and the rent imposed. The demand on the husbandman appears to have been regulated by the rates paid by persons cultivating new lands, but the standard of assessment, whatever it was, was never adhered to by the Zemindar, and the ryott therefore seldom derived any benefit from an abundant harvest, and had no inducement to cultivate more land than was actually necessary to yield him a subsistence. Notwithstanding the oppression they were thus subjected to, the ryotts objected to any change in their old established customs, and when pottahs or leases were first introduced, they threatened to leave their villages; and it was a considerable time before they

Mode of assessment previous to the permanent settlement.

The granting of pottahs when first introduced objected to by the ryotts.

could be prevailed on to enter into any written engagement, or conform to the present practise of receiving a document of this kind, and granting a kabooleat in return. Besides the rent derived from arable lands, there are several other sources of revenue enjoyed by the landholders. Of the three great immunities of Nankar, Bunkar, and Julkar, (literally bread, wood, and water) which were allowed to Zemindars during the Moghul administration, the last two yield a considerable profit on some estates. Waste lands are let out in farm to persons who cut grass, reeds and brushwood for fodder, thatching and fuel, but in some instances the right of Bunkar is enjoyed by persons, who are not the proprietors of the soil. The numerous rivers, and morasses abound with fish, and the Julkar, or revenue arising from this source, is often of considerable amount. Jheels are let at rates varying from 5 to 500 rupees according to their extent. The fishermen, called Jerattee ryotts, pay according to the extent of their boundaries on a river, or to the number of persons employed in their boats, while in many places a consolidated rent for bheetee lands, and for the right of fishing is charged. During the season of inundation, when the fishing localities on rivers become less valuable, Jerattee ryotts pay a small rent, and at this season fishermen plying their occupation in parts of the country, where they paid no Julkar previously, are distinguished by the name of "Bhassanea ryotts," and pay a tax

Other sources of revenue.

Of Nankar, Bunkar, and Julkar.

Bunkar.

Julkar.

equal to the rent of the Jerattee ryotts. The right of fishing on inundated lands "Kalapanee," is often distinct from that on contiguous rivers, and occasionally belongs as in the case of Bunkar, to persons who are not the proprietors of the soil. The persons, who purchase fish from the fishermen, to supply the bazars in the city, pay a tax to the Zemindars, which is equal to the amount of rent paid by the Jerattee ryotts. Ferries, and hauts, or weekly markets, also yield a considerable revenue to the proprietors of land. The other sources of revenue are taxes on pan gardens and sugar mills, presents or nuzzurs at the Pooneeah, or day of annual settlement, at marriages, &c. and fines imposed in cases of disputes, and quarrels referred to the Zemindar for settlement.

Another source of revenue to the Zemindars.

Ferries and hauts.

Pan gardens and Sugar Mills, &c. &c.

Talookdars.—The Dacca district, like most of the frontier ones subject to invasion, was subdivided at an early period of the Moghul Government, into a number of small estates or Talooks, which were granted by the Nuwaubs to persons employed to defend the province. The greater number of these estates were assigned for the maintenance of the fleet, and were included under the Jaghire of "Omleh Nowarrah." The Talookdars, who are distinguished by the name of "Tuksmee" in the records of the district, are those whose lands were specified in the Toomaree Jumma or rent roll prepared by Torel Mull in the year 1588; and who, from having a

Talooks assigned by the Nuwaubs for the maintenance of the fleet.

The Tuksmee Talookdars.

proprietary right in the soil, were afterwards made independent. To collect the revenue with greater ease, a number of small adjoining Talooks were originally put under the charge of the most considerable Talookdars amongst them, who collected their rents, and paid them along with his own to Government.

From whence the title of Zemidar derived.

From this circumstance, he was called "Zimmahdar" or Jemadar (from zimmah, charge;) and his own Talook, to distinguish it from the others whose revenues he was the collector, was called "Neez, or own," and constituted the only real property belonging to him, and which, in the event of his transferring the rights of his Zimmadarship, he could dispose of, or that could be claimed by the purchaser.

Originally four description of Talookdars.

There were originally four descriptions of Talookdars, besides a renter called Howalladar in this district.

Jungleboree Talookdars.

1st—*Jungleboree Talookdars.* They were persons who undertook to clear jungle lands before the country was divided into Tuppahs. When the Tuxeembundy was made, the newly cultivated lands were considered Talooks, and were included in the rent roll of the nearest Zemindar. If any increase or remission was granted to the Zemindar by Government a proportional part fell to the Talookdar. The property was hereditary, but if the Talookdar died without issue, the Zemindar became the manager of the estate on the part of Government.

Zur-Khereed Talookdars.

3d—*Zurkhereed Talookdars.* The land holders under this denomination were at liberty to sell their Talooks without the per-

mission of the Zemindar, but on failure of heirs, the Zemindar could take possession, and sell the lands or keep them as he might be inclined: they were entitled to remission or subject to increase proportionally with Zemindars, and agreeably to their respective amounts of rent. 3d—*Pottah Talookdars.* The Zemindars and Chowdries could grant hereditary Talookdaree pottahs to any person for lands belonging to themselves, whether cultivated or uncultivated, in which pottah it was stipulated that the Talookdars should have possession of the whole lands agreed on, and that the management should descend to his heirs for ever, but this Talookdar could neither sell nor make over by deed of gift the lands of his Talook, nor could the Zemindar dispose of it, but on the failure of issue it reverted to the latter. Pottah Talookdars were subject to remissions, and increases of revenue, along with the Zemindar. 4th—*Wassut Talookdars.* They stood in the same relation to other Talookdars that Zurkhereed Talookdars did to Zemindars. 5th—*Howalladars.* In Bickrampore and the southern parts of the district, the purchaser of a portion of a Talook was called a Howalladar of the land he thus held. He paid his rent to the Talookdar, but if a dispute arose between them, they separated, and the property was included in some other Talookdaree lands. The property was hereditary and transferable, and the owner subject to encrease and remission of revenue with other renters. Most of the Talooks of

Pottah Talookdars.

Wassut Talookdars.

Howalladars or Renters.

this district are divided into small detached portions of land, which are not unfrequently scattered over many pergunnahs. The total number of Talookdars in this Collectorate in the year 1836-37 amounted to 7154, of whom 7025 paid their revenue into the Dacca Cutcherry, and 149 into the Cutcherry at Fureedpore.

Total number of Talookdars.

The following table shews the different rates of revenue of the Talooks connected with the Dacca Cutcherry.

Different rates of revenue paid by the Talookdars.

No. of Talooks.		Rates paid by each Talook.
2	pay from	1 to 12 pie.
314	"	1 to 8 annas.
462	"	8 annas to 1 rupee.
3743	"	1 rupee to 10 rupees.
1310	"	10 ditto to 25 ditto.
624	"	25 ditto to 50 ditto.
295	"	50 ditto to 100 ditto.
193	"	100 ditto to 250 ditto.
60	"	250 ditto to 500 ditto.
22	"	500 ditto to 1000 ditto.
Total 7025		Rs. 141156 12 1

Zemindars.

Zemindars.—The number of Zemindars compared to that of Talookdars, is small in this district. At the time of the Decennial settlement, many of this class of landholders did not possess a foot of ground in the district, yet they claimed a right to the lands, and were allowed the usual russoom or fee in the Mehals under their management. The Zemindars of this district were originally Tehsildars, and according to the Sunnuds or commissions given them by the Moghul Government, they exercised the office of Magistrates or Justices of the Peace, and were

At the decennial settlement claimed a right to the lands.

Originally Tehsildars, who exercised the office of Magistrates.

liable for the restitution or value of any property, that happened to be stolen, within their respective jurisdictions. During the time that they were entrusted with this authority by the Company, the district suffered greatly from their inefficiency. Decoits became very numerous, and so daring, that it was not safe to venture beyond the city; and in several instances, the Zemindars themselves were found to be in league with these robbers, and were the receivers of the stolen property. Many of the Zemindars were originally allowed to hold lands exempt from revenue, on condition of their furnishing boats and men to oppose the Mughs in their incursions into the district, and the lands so held were called "Nowarrah." The Zemindars, who engaged to go in person on these expeditions, were allowed to hold a still greater proportion of land, in consideration of their personal services; and these grants, though included under the general name of Nowarrah, were distinguished by the specific term, "Hissazaut," or by a term expressing the extent of country or river, which they undertook to guard. The condition of the Zemindars of the present day appears to be greatly improved, compared to what it was prior to the permanent settlement. According to Mr. Day, the Collector, in 1788, "there was not a man of wealth or credit among them at that time, and he mentions that during his residence of fifteen years in the district, he never heard of a Zemindar or any other

In which capacity they were inefficient and unworthy of confidence.

Many lands exempt from taxation on condition of furnishing men and boats to oppose the Mughs.

Those who went in person were allowed greater immunities.

Condition of the Zemindars greatly improved since the permanent settlement.

In 1788 always in pecuniary difficulties.

renter having credit with the merchants in the city except on mortgaging their lands. Their difficulties arose principally from their leaving the management of the collections to Naibs, who committed every kind of abuse, and enriched themselves at the expense of their employers. The common mode of raising money at this time was by mortgaging their estates to the Shroffs for double or treble the amount borrowed, under an engagement "that the produce of the lands should be simply considered as the interest of the loan, and the land only restorable but on the payment of the amount principal." The Zemindars in the present day, are in very different circumstances from those here represented. Many of them residing in the city are men of wealth, and the greater number of them at least derive incomes from their estates, which enable them to live in affluence. The pecuniary embarrassments, in which the few are placed, are chiefly occasioned by disputes among the Zemindars themselves, which lead to the keeping up of an expensive establishment of servants, to expensive law suits, and the desertion of ryotts. Disagreement among the shareholders of an estate, frequently terminating in hostile opposition to each other, is here one of the chief causes of their poverty, and from the difficulty and expense attending the separation of the shares of a Zemindaree, it leads in a majority of instances, to the sale of the property for arrears of Government revenue. The loss occasion-

The cause.

Mode of raising money.

Their present condition.

Present cause of pecuniary embarrassments.

Quarrels among the shareholders of an estate.

ed by the change in the course of rivers cannot easily be estimated, some estates suffering from their encroachments, others being benefitted by an accession of soil, while in some parts, lands are depreciated, and in others, increased in value by the filling up of their channels. The common mode of borrowing money among Zemindars is by letting their lands in Izarah or farm for a certain time, but the total quantity of land held on this kind of tenure, here, is small, compared with what it is in other districts. The Zemindars, paying revenue above 1,000 rupees, (as *registered in the Collectorate records* in 1836-37) amount to sixty-three in number, of whom forty are Hindoos, twenty Mussulmauns, and three Christians. Of the former eleven are Brahmins, eight Bhaids, fourteen Khaistyas and seven Sudras.

The courses of rivers being changed sometimes a benefit and in others a loss to the Zemindars.

Number of Zemindars paying revenue exceeding 1,000 rupees.

The establishment of servants required to collect the rents and keep the accounts of an estate varies according to its extent, situation and number of shareholders. In some pergunnahs or estates, several villages are annexed and are called a Tuppah; in others, a Jowar. In every Mowza or village, there is a servant called Mundul,* whose business it is to superintend the lands, and to settle disputes among the ryotts regarding them: and over two or three villages or a Tuppah there is stationed a Putwaree,† whose office it is to

Servants employed in collecting the rents of a Zemindaree.

The Mundul, and his duties.

The Putwaree, and his duties.

* Known also by the names of Sander, Pansoy, Huldar or Shama.
† Ditto Itmamdar, Shikdar Subraidar or Tuppahdar.

draw out the accounts, collect the revenues, and adjust differences referred to him, regarding the allotment of land. In the more extensive estates, there is an officer of a still higher grade, who is called Chuckladar or Tehsildar, and who exercises the same kind of controul over the Putwarees, that they have over their subordinates the Munduls. All the accounts are prepared and delivered over to the Zemindar or his Naib, who makes over such as relate to the assessment to a Mohurer or writer called "Theetnuvees," and such as refer to the collections and expenditure to another writer called "Ootpernuvees," and these two persons having arranged the several accounts of their respective departments form abstracts of the whole called "Ehsaf Hissab;" belonging to these two offices, there are several other servants as a treasurer, a poddar or teller of money, a letter writer, &c. By way of check the Zemindar visits his estate, at least once a year, or deputes a trustworthy Aumeen to make a survey of the lands, and measure such as may be considered necessary. Besides the above establishment, the principal Zemindars have a Dewan, and a Vakeel and attornies to manage their business at the Zillah Courts, and generally an attorney at each of the police thannahs connected with the estate. A Jemadar and a number of Burkindazes or Paiks are employed to guard the Cutcherries on the Zemindaree, to assist the collectors of rent in troublesome villages, and to convey money from the per-

On larger estates a person of higher rank employed.

The accounts when prepared made over to a Mohurer and Ootpernuvees who form abstracts of them.

Other servants belonging to these two offices.

The Zemindar visits his estate yearly.

A Dewan and Vakeel attached to each principal Zemindar's establishment.

gunnahs to the residence of the Zemindar or to the Sudder station. The petty Talookdars generally employ one Mundul, and collect the revenues themselves without the assistance of a Putwaree: or three or four join and have a Putwaree among them. In some estates the Munduls and Putwarees receive their wages in money, in others in land and money. In many instances they follow other occupations, and are paid at a rate varying from two and half to three rupees a year for the Mundul, and from three to ten rupees a year for the Putwaree. In parts of the district subject to inundation, they are allowed boat hire from June to November.

The petty Talookdars collect the revenues themselves.

The Munduls and Putwarees paid in money and sometimes in land or kind.

CHAPTER VI.

Arts of Weaving, Embroidery, Bleaching, Gold and Silver Work, Manufacture of Shell Bracelets—List of Professions, Trades and Occupations in the City—Commerce—Decline of Commerce.

Of the several arts practised in the city and district, the principal are weaving, embroidery, bleaching, gold and silver work, and the manufacture of shell bracelets.

*

Weaving.—Dacca has long been celebrated for its muslins. These fabrics were known

Weaving.

Muslins known in Europe at a very early period.

in Europe in the first century of the Christian era, and according to some writers they constituted the "seriœ vestes" which were so highly prized by the ladies of Imperial Rome, in the days of its luxury and refinement.* Pliny in enumerating the imports from Egypt and Arabia mentions the Bengal muslins, and the author of the "Circumnavigation of the Erythrean Sea"† bears testimony to their extreme fineness and transparency.‡ In this work, which is supposed to have been written by Arrian, an Egyptian Greek, mention is made of several kinds of Indian muslins, which are distinguished by commercial names§ derived from the country. The word "Carpassus" which is employed to designate the fine Bengal muslins is obviously derived from the Sanscrit "Kurpass" or Hindee "Kapass" cotton; and hence the term "Carpassium" or Carpassian, which came into use in the time of Pliny, to denote all the very fine kinds of cloth that were then manufactured, whether of cotton, flax or asbestos.‖ The word, however, as used by Arrian and the Egyptian traders generally

* Salmasius "Exercitationes Plinianiœ," and Dr. Ure on "Cotton Manufacture of Great Britain," 1836.

† Periplus Maris Erythriœ.

‡ Σινδονες αι διαφωρωταται αι Γαγγιτικαι λεγοωεναι The vestes bombycinœ tenues pellucidœ serriœ were so thin "ut transluceret" that the body shone through them.—*Pliny.*

§ Molochina, or coarse muslins. Monachi, wide muslins of a fine description. Zudaion, coarse cloth.—*Dr. Vincent's Translation of Penplus.*

‖ Linum Carpassium of Pliny was the fine flax of Spain.

took its origin, in all probability, from "Capassia," the country from whence these muslins were exported; and which, as has already been mentioned, was the principal seat of this manufacture in early times.* In the "accounts of India and China by two Mohommedan travellers in the 9th century," mention is also made of the fine cotton cloths of India, and from the notice of certain circumstances connected with the country in which they were manufactured, it is very evident that the Dacca muslins are the fabrics that are alluded to. After mentioning the rich possessions and great number of elephants belonging to the King of the country, the travellers state, "In this same country they make cotton garments in so extraordinary a manner that no where else are the like to be seen. These garments are for the most part round, and wove to that degree of fineness that they may be drawn through a ring of middling size. Shells (1) are current in this country and serve for small money, notwithstanding they have gold and silver and aloes (2) and sable skins (3) of which they make furniture of saddles and housings. In this same country is the famous karkadur or unicorn."(4)† The Empress Noor Jehan greatly

Mentioned by early Mohommedan travellers.

* This part of the district which is now in a great measure overrun with jungle, abounds with the dry beds of tanks, &c. which shew that it was at one period the seat of a dense and busy population.

† "Accounts of India and China by two Mahommedan travellers," translated by Abbe Froissart.

(1) Cowries—(2) Aggur Wood—(3) otter skins—(4) Rhinoceros, as appears from a subsequent paragraph.

The manufacture of Dacca muslins encouraged by Noor Jehan and acquire great celebrity.

encouraged the manufactures of the country,* and under her patronage the Dacca muslins acquired great celebrity. They became at this time, the fashionable dress of the Omrah at the Imperial and Vice-regal Courts of Hindostan, while the finer fabrics, so exquisitely delicate, as to be styled in the figurative language of the East "webs of woven wind," "abroan," running water, or "shubnem," morning dew,† were exclusively appropriated to adorn the inmates of the seraglios. Throughout succeeding times the Dacca muslins have maintained their high reputation, and even in the present day, notwithstanding the great perfection which the art of weaving has attained in Britain, these fabrics are unrivalled, and in point of transparency, beauty and delicacy of texture are allowed to excel the most finished productions of the loom in any country in the world. "Yarn continues to be spun, and muslins to be manufactured at Dacca." Dr. Ure writes in 1836 "to which European ingenuity can afford no parallel, such indeed as has led a competent judge to say it is beyond his conception, how this yarn greatly finer than the highest number made in England can be spun by the distaff and spindle, or woven afterwards by ANY machinery.‡

And continue to maintain their celebrity.

Acknowledged to be superior to the productions of the loom of any country.

The finer muslins made of the desee cotton.

All the fine muslins are made of the desee or indigenous cotton of the district. The cot-

* "Cotton manufactures of Britain by Dr. Ure."
† Tasikh Khafy Khan.
‡ So named, from being, when wet, not discernible from either.

ton imported from Mirzapore yields the thread for the baftas, hummums and other assortments of cloth of an inferior quality. The Arracan cotton ranks next to the Mirzapore: it is imported in small quantities, but is never used, as has been represented, in the manufacture of the fine muslins. Bhoga cotton, the produce of the Garrow and Tipperah hills, is employed exclusively for the manufacture of the coarsest description of cloths, which are worn by the poorer classes. The importation of these different kinds of cotton has greatly diminished, however since the influx of British yarn into the district, and probably does not amount to one-sixtieth of the quantity imported in 1787. The cotton is cleaned by the women who spin the thread. The instruments which are used to separate the seeds from the wool are the cherkee and dullun cathee. The former is the common hand mill, or pair of fluted cylinders, which is in use throughout the country, and which is employed here to clean cotton for the second rate qualities of thread. The dullun cathee is used to clean small quantities of the material for the finest thread. It is simply an iron pin that is rolled upon a flat board, upon which the cotton is laid; and which is made a little thicker at its middle than at the extremities, which project beyond the sides of the board, so as to admit of its being worked or rolled by the hands or feet.* It is on the same principle as the Maharatta machine which

The cotton of Mirzapore.

The Arracan cotton next in value.

The Bhoga cotton used exclusively for the coarsest description of cloth.

Cotton cleaned by the women.

Instruments used to separate the seeds from the wool.

Their description.

The Dullun Cathee acts on the same principle as the Maharatta machine.

has been described by Dr. Lush of Bombay, and of which there is an engraving in the "papers on cotton, &c." lately published by the Court of Directors. The only difference between the two implements consists in a board being used here instead of the stone slab, which is employed in the Maharatta country. About Dacca, the dullun cathee is of a small size, and is worked with the hands, but in Mymensing the roller is moved by the feet, which are protected by wooden soles, similar to those used in the Maharatta country. The dullun cathee is said to crush the fibre, less than the mill. The next step is to teaze the cotton, or to free it from the remains of husks. This is done by means of a small bow made of bamboo, with a string of catgut or moonga silk. In the town there are a few persons, who make the bowing of cotton a distinct trade, but what they clean, is never used for the manufacture of thread, but is exclusively applied to the manufacture of quilts and articles of winter clothing for the Mussulmauns. The cotton that is used for the finest thread, undergoes a carding before it is teazed or bowed. The instrument, which is employed for this purpose, is the dried jaw bone of the Boali fish (Silurus Boalis.) This part forms an arch about 2 inches in diameter, and presents on its inner surface a great number of very fine recurved teeth: it is used in the manner of a comb, and allows only the fine fibres of the cotton

Said to injure the fibre of the cotton less than the mill.

Further measures adopted to free it from its husks.

Mode of carding the cotton when a fine thread is required.

to pass through it. After this process of carding, the cotton is reduced to a state of downy fleece by means of the bow; and is then carefully spread out upon the smooth surface of the dried skin of a Cheetul or Cuchia fish. This is next rolled up into a small cylindrical case, which is held in the hand during the process of spinning.

All the thread is spun by women, who generally employ their leisure hours in the business. The coarser kinds, consisting of the Bhoga and other inferior qualities of cotton below No. 30 of English yarn, are manufactured by the churkhee or wheel; but all above that number, are spun with the tukwa or spindle. A tukwa for the finest quality of thread, is a fine polished steel spindle about ten inches in length, and of the size of a large needle; with a small ball of clay attached to it, about an inch from its lower extremity. It is held in an inclined position, with its point resting upon the hollow surface of a broken cowrie shell or a piece of turtle's egg imbedded in a small mass of clay, which serves as a stand for it: and is revolved between the finger and thumb, while the cotton, which is held in the left hand, is gradually raised from it, and the filaments, as they are drawn out, are formed into a thread. This is the mode of spinning that is practised here, by which, a person expert at the business can form a thread upwards of four miles in length from

Coarser kind of thread spun with the churkhee.

The finer by the spindle.

Manner of using the spindle.

one rupee or sicca's (180 grains) weight of cotton. The best spinners are Hindoo women from 18 to 30 years of age. After 30 they begin to fall off, and at 40 their sight is generally impaired, and they are incapable of spinning very fine thread. They usually work in the morning and afternoon, when the light is less dazzling to the eyes, and there is moisture in the air to prevent the thread from breaking. "The cause of the perfection of the muslin manufacture of India," as Dr. Ure observes, "must be sought for in the exquisitely fine organization of the natives of the east. Their temperament realizes every feature of that described under the title nervous by physiologists." The depressing passions, I may further remark, materially influence their handiwork, the most expert spinners being incapable, while suffering from grief or any domestic affliction, of manufacturing even the second rate qualities of thread.

The best spinners Hindoo women.

Specimen of Dacca thread at the India House.

There is a specimen of Dacca thread in the Museum at the India House, which was presented to it many years ago by Sir Charles Wilkins; and which has been much admired for its fineness. It was weighed and measured by the late Sir Joseph Banks, and was found to be in the proportion of 115 miles, 2 furlongs and 60 yards to the pound avoirdupoise of cotton.* Thread however has been spun in England of the length of 167 miles

* Baines' "History of Cotton Manufactures."

to the pound weight of staple, but this yarn, which ranks as No. 350, is of too great a tenuity to be manufactured or woven into muslins in Britain. The finest, that muslins are ever made of there, is No. 250, which is in the proportion only $119\frac{1}{3}$ miles to the pound weight of cotton, though it is seldom that a number above 220 is used. No. 250 has been imported into Dacca, and muslins have been made of it; but it falls far short of the finest quality of native thread. Thread is spun here, and can be woven into muslin, which is in the proportion of 7200 yards to 1 tolah or 180 grains weight of cotton, or upwards of 160 miles to a pound of the staple. I had lately in my possession a specimen of this kind which was spun in 1837. It was very carefully weighed and measured and was found to be 200 yards in length, and 5 grains in weight. The Dacca thread is generally allowed to be softer than English mule twist, and the cloths made of it, it is well known, are much more durable, although from imperfect bleaching, they do not always look so well as the English muslins. It is said to be irregularly twisted, and that it appears under the microscope like an ill-made hair rope bristling with loose strands. The filaments vary in their diameter from $\frac{1}{1000}$ to $\frac{1}{1500}$ of an inch, and are flat and ribbon-shaped. It is on this shape of the filaments in their separate state, that the transparency of the Dacca muslins depends, and it is said, that if

The finest thread of which muslins in Britain are made.

The finest thread that is used at Dacca for weaving.

Specimen in the author's possession.

Dacca muslin more durable than English.

Cause of the transparency of Dacca muslins.

they were more closely twisted they would form an opaque yarn like the British thread. The more cylindrico-spiral, the longer and more elastic the filaments of cotton are, the better adapted they appear to be for manufacture by machinery, and less suited for spinning with the fingers. Accordingly the American cotton, which possesses these several qualities, is well adapted for the British looms, but cannot be manufactured into the finest thread here. A small quantity of Sea Island cotton, which was sent to the Commercial Resident in 1811 was subjected to a trial and the result was unfavourable, the spinners not being able to make good thread of it, and pronouncing it to be unfit for the manufactures of the Dacca aurungs. The spinning of thread afforded employment to all ranks and classes of the inhabitants of the district in former times. This branch of industry began to be affected in 1824, when British yarn was first imported into the district, and since 1828 it has been in a rapidly declining state. Most of the cloths, that are now manufactured here, are made of British twist ranging from No. 30 up to No. 200. Numbers 60, 70 and 80 are principally used. The following is a comparative statement of the different numbers of English twist usually imported into Dacca, and of the correspond-

American cotton not reported favorably on by the Dacca spinners

Formerly spinning afforded employment to all ranks.

Rapidly declined since the introduction of British yarn.

ing qualities of country thread, with the prices of each kind.

Comparative statement of prices between English twist and of country thread.

Nos. of English thread.	Weight of Country thread corresponding to the English numbers.			Price of ¼ of a Morah or 1 and ¼ of a Hank of English thread.			Price of ¼ of a Morah or 1 and ¼ of a Hank of Country thread.		
	Siccas.	As.	Gds.	Rs.	As.	Gds.	Rs.	As.	Gds.
200	1	0	0	0	3	0	0	13	0
190	1	0	18	0	2	15	0	10	0
180	1	1	15	0	2	15	0	6	0
170	1	2	16	0	2	10	0	5	0
160	1	4	0	0	2	10	0	4	0
150	1	5	7	0	2	10	0	3	10
140	1	6	17	0	2	5	0	3	0
130	1	8	12	0	2	5	0	3	0
120	1	10	13	0	1	15	0	2	15
110	1	13	5	0	1	15	0	2	0
100	2	0	0	0	1	5	0	2	0
90	2	3	11	0	1	5	0	1	15
80	2	8	0	0	1	5	0	0	15
70	2	12	0	0	1	1¼	0	1	15
60	3	5	5	0	1	2½	0	2	0
50	4	0	0	0	1	5	0	2	0
40	5	0	0	0	1	7½	0	2	0
30	6	10	0	0	1	10	0	2	0

English thread preferred by the natives.

The English thread, independent of its cheapness, will always be preferred by the natives, on account of its uniform size, and the facility of obtaining any quantity of a particular quality that may be required.

Difficulty of procuring country thread of a certain quality.

To procure country thread of a certain quality is a task attended with considerable labour and expense; it can only be done by visiting the different marts in the district, and it is estimated that two-thirds of the time occupied in preparing the fine muslins, are spent in searching for thread suited for the manufacture.

Number of the different kinds of cloth manufactured.

There are about thirty-six different kinds of cloth manufactured in the district, and it is estimated that of the whole quantity made, 6-8ths are manufactured of English twist, ranging between numbers 30 and 200: one and half of an eighth of country thread below No. 30 and one half of an eighth of fine country spun thread above No. 200 of English yarn. The muslins that are manufactured of thread, above the latter number, consist of plain fabrics which are generally made to order, and are called "mulmul khas." It is said that in the time of Jehangire a piece of Abrowa muslin could be manufactured, measuring 10 cubits in length, by 2 cubits in breadth, and weighing only 5 siccas or 900 grains, the price of which was 400 rupees. The finest that can be made in the present day, of the same dimensions as the above, weighs about 9 siccas or 1600 grains, and is sold at 100 rupees. Flowered, spotted, striped and chequered muslins are manufactured in considerable quantities. The finer descriptions of flowered or Jamdanee muslins are made of country thread, but a large proportion is also manufactured of No. 200 of English twist. They are sent to Oude, and the different native courts of Hindostan, but the whole quantity annually manufactured does not exceed one lac of rupees in value. This manufacture appears to have been introduced by the Mussulmans, and is still chiefly in their hands. During the Moghul Govern-

Proportion made of English twist and country thread.

Flowered, spotted, striped and chequered muslins.

Finer descriptions of flowered muslins made of country thread.

Sent to the native courts of Hindostan.

ment, the weavers of Jamdanee muslins paid a tax, and were prohibited from selling cloths above a stated value to foreign merchants. A large proportion of the cloths, manufactured of English thread, are plain fabrics, which are embroidered in the city, and exported annually to the Persian Gulf and the Red Sea. Cloths are also made of cotton and tussur silk, and of plain and coloured thread mixed, and constitute about one-eighth of the manufactures of the district. All these different kinds of cloth are distinguished by names denoting the fineness of their texture, their pattern, the origin of their manufacture, or the uses to which they are applied as "Abroan running water, and Shubnem, or night dew," as being when wet not discernible from either; "Doorea or double threads," "Charkonna or chequered," "Circar Ali or the Newaub's household," &c.

The weavers formerly taxed.

Cloth made also of cotton and tussur silk.

These different kinds of cloths distinguished by names denoting their texture, &c.

The mode of weaving is much the same as that practised in other parts of the country. The process is rude enough, though, it may be observed, it is not quite so simply conducted as European travellers have described it to be. The weaver, instead of erecting his loom under the shade of the nearest tree, as he is generally represented to do, always plies his business under the roof of his own dwelling, or under a shed raised for the purpose. To admit sufficient light, the hut is open on all sides: a pit is dug in the floor, to afford room for the lower part of the gear, and

The weaver always plies his loom under shelter.

for the weaver's legs as he sits at work, and above the loom he erects a sort of canopy, consisting of a mat or two supported on four bamboos to protect the web, from dust and rain dropping from the roof. The total number of implements used in converting the raw material into thread, and weaving the latter into the finest muslin is said to amount to 126. They are all made of small pieces of bamboo or reed tied together with twine or thread, and are of a style of workmanship so rude and simple that almost every weaver can make them himself, although to save time and trouble they are usually sold ready made in the bazars. The thread is dressed with starch made of parched rice, and after exposure to the sun for some time is wound off upon two small wheels, which are held by the weaver, one in each hand, as he forms the warp. This latter operation is done between four bamboo stakes driven into the ground. An instrument like a comb is used to separate the threads of the warp, every alternate thread of which passes through a corresponding loop or ring of a thread chain which is connected with the gear above and the treadles below. There are two of these chains of thread loops which are attached, one to each treadle, and by means of which the threads of the warp are alternately raised and depressed, to allow the shuttle to pass between them. This latter implement it may be mentioned, is not so sharp pointed as the English shuttle, and instead of having a fixed

Number of implements used in manufacturing muslins.

Principally composed of bamboo and reed and very simple.

Mode of dressing the thread and forming the warp.

Separating the warps.

The Shuttle.

bobbin inside, the thread of the woof is wound upon a small piece of reed which revolves upon an iron pin or wire. The most favourable time for weaving the fine muslins, is during the rains, at which season the moisture in the atmosphere prevents the thread from breaking. In dry hot weather, it is requisite, while weaving the finest fabrics, to have beneath the web shallow vessels of water, the evaporation from which keeps the warp moist, and it appears to have been from this circumstance, that the idea of the Dacca muslins being fabricated in water, originated.* Most of the weavers are Hindoos. They weave the plain muslins in Dacca, Dumroy, Teethbadhee, Junglebaree and Sunurgong. At the latter place the Mussulmans who form the principal body of weavers there, are engaged in making the jamdanee muslins, Coarser cloths are made by the lower castes of Hindoos and Mussulmans called Joogees and Joolahs.

The rainy season most favorable for weaving the fine muslins.

In the hot season water used to keep the warp moist.

Weavers mostly Hindoos.

At Sunergong mostly Mussulmans employed on making the jamdanee muslins.

There is never more than two or three yards of the web uncovered, during the process of weaving. The starch used for the Shenen muslins is mixed with a small quantity of lamp black, and hence the name Sibnem signifying "half dark" or twilight according to the weaver's interpretation.

* On viewing the Indian yarn, it is easy to see how from the want of cohesion it should require to be woven on some occasions under water in order to give it support as the anatomist developes filmy textures which float in the same medium.—*Ure on the "Cotton Manufacture of Hindostan."*

Embroidery greatly practised.

Embroidery.—Next to spinning and weaving, the art of embroidering is most extensively practised here, especially by the Mussulmans,

The Mussulmans very expert.

who display in the use of the needle, a dexterity fully equal to that exhibited by the Hindoos in their labours at the spindle and the loom. Ruffogurs or darners are persons

Ruffogurs or darners.

employed to repair muslins, that have been injured during bleaching, and also to mark and form the heading of cloths with gold and

Their expertness.

silver thread. An expert Ruffogur can remove a thread the whole length of a web of muslin, and replace it with one of a similar quality. All the workmen of this class are opium eaters and few of them can work well, except when under the influence of that drug. The flowering of muslin dresses is performed

Chuckendose.

by a set of embroiderers called "Chuckendose," and the embroidering of muslins, scarfs and shawls with silk by workmen

Zurdose.

called "Zurdose." The latter description of work is highly esteemed in Europe, and is in a much more flourishing condition, than any

Scarfs and shawls worked.

other kind of manufacture here. The scarfs and shawls are imported from Calcutta, and are worked to order chiefly for transmission to England. This year about 1000 have been manufactured, and a few I believe for her

The flowering of cloth.

Majesty. But the principal branch of the art of embroidering, and the one that affords the most extensive employment to the inhabitants of the city, is the flowering of different kinds of cloth with the Moonga or Tussur silk. These fabrics, which are principally made of

English twist, are called Khasseidas. They have the pattern of the flower that is to be worked, stamped upon them with a red dye by a class of workmen called "Cheepigurs," after which they are distributed to the embroiderers in the town, by persons (Oastagars and Oostanees), who contract with the merchants for the work, and who supply the embroiderers with silk and an occasional advance of money. The principal embroiderers are Mussulmaun women of the lower classes, and the wives of Doobees, who devote the time they can spare from their usual domestic duties, in thus earning a little money for themselves and families. Embroidery appears to be a favorite occupation among all ranks and classes of Mussulmaun women. Formerly, when there was a greater demand for Khasseida cloths of different kinds, than there is at present, females of the first families in the place were in the habit of employing their leisure hours in this way, and I believe it is no unusual thing in Turkey in the present day, for ladies of distinction, including even those of the Sultan's seraglio, to send embroidered work to the Beresteens of Constantinople, for sale. About 20,000 pieces of Khasseidas are annually worked here, and are sent to Persia, Egypt, and Turkey, where they are chiefly used as turbans. A few years ago, Mohammet Ali Pasha imported a quantity of Tussur silk into Egypt, with the view of establishing this manufacture in his country,

Embroidery a favorite occupation with all classes of Mussulmaun women.

Tussur silk.

but the experiment was unsuccessful, and after a short time, the article was returned and sold in the bazars of Calcutta.

Bleaching.

The *bleaching* of cloths is confined to the northern division of the district, where the soil is watered by the clear branches of the Berhampooter. Abul Fazel mentions a place in the pergunnah of Sunergong as being celebrated for a reservoir of water, which gives a peculiar whiteness to the cloths that are washed in it, and the natives in the present day, it may be mentioned, ascribe the same property to the water of all the wells in the kunkar, and clayey soil of this part of the country. The mode of bleaching adopted here is to steep the cloths in a vessel of soap and water, after which they are wrung out and spread upon a smooth field. When dry they are put into an earthen vessel, which is filled with well water drawn from a reservoir, and are then subjected to the process of boiling, which is conducted with great caution. They are allowed to remain in the boiler for one night, and next day they are beaten upon the washerman's board, and are then spread out upon the grass to dry. This alternate process of boiling and bleaching is repeated four or five times, and the last time with diluted lime juice. This article has always been used in the bleaching of muslins here. Tavernier mentions it as being used at Broach for the same purpose, and states that the

Their mode of bleaching.

cotton goods of Bengal were sent to this place to be bleached, on account of the large meadows of lemons there. The Abbe Raynal, on the other hand, remarks that it is peculiar to the cotton cloths of India, that they can never be well bleached, except in the place where they are manufactured. Muslins, after they have been bleached, are subjected to several operations as arranging the threads that have been displaced during washing, beetling, folding, &c. The first process is done with a light brush made of the spines of the Nagphunee (Cactus Indicus). It constitutes a distinct trade, and is performed by a class of Mussulmauns called Nurdeahs. The beetling of the fine muslins is done with a large smooth chank shell, and the coarser kinds with a wooden mallet, and is performed by a different set of workmen. Folding the cloths and pressing them into bales are done by the Nurdeahs.

Gold and silver work.

Gold and silver work. The Dacca workmen employed in this art, excel in filigree work. They make bracelets, neck chains, ear-rings and other ornaments, and also velsels for otta and rose water, all of which are sent to different parts of the country. There are upwards of 300 persons engaged in this business in the city, besides a class of persons, (upwards of 60 in number) who purchase the dust or sweepings from the workshops, for the sake of the filings, which they extract by washing.

Number of persons employed.

Shell bracelets, manufacture of.

Manufacture of shell bracelets. There are about 500 shell cutters in the town, who are employed in the three distinct branches of this art, viz. pointing the shells, sawing them into rings and polishing, carving, and joining the different pieces. The average number of chank shells imported annually from Calcutta amounts to 300,000. Ready made bracelets and separate rings, elaborately carved and painted, are sold in large quantities in the city at all the great annual fairs.

Other arts.

The other principal arts practised in the city and district are boat building and the manufacture of brass and copper articles, and of soap, paper, &c.

The following is a list of the professions, trades and occupations of the native inhabitants of the city, as ascertained by a census of the population in 1838.

Attornies.
Bakers.
Barbers.
Baunburdars, or bearers of standards, &c. at marriages.
Badla-wallahs, or makers of silver thread.
Bhidri saj, or manufacturers of bidri hookahs.
Bearers of doolies and palankins.
Beggars.
Bhoojawallahs, or sellers of parched grain.
Blacksmiths.
Boatmen.
Book-binders.
Brahmins who perform Jumanee ceremonies.
Brokers.
Butchers.
Bye, or dancing women.
Byeragees.
Cacharoos, or makers of lac bracelets.
Cage-makers.
Card ditto.
Carpenters.

Chukendose, or workers of flowered muslins.
Cheepigurs, or persons who stamp cloths for embroidery.
Cheerakush, or engravers of copper utensils.
Confectioners.
Colleahwallahs, or cuppers.
Cotton cleaners.
Cow-keepers.
Distillers and vendors of spirituous liquors.
Domes, or carriers of dead bodies.
Domnees, or Mussulmaun female musicians.
Drummers.
Dusterbunds, or makers of turbans.
Dustferash, or sellers of old cloth.
English writers.
Etmamdars, or collectors of rent.
Fishermen.
Gardeners.
Ghaut-manjees, or boat agents.
Glass blowers.
Goldsmiths.
Gorekunds, or grave diggers.
Goroo dagneahs, or persons who brand cows.
Grass-cutters.
Grinders of wheat.
Gyndars, or repairers of boats.
Hackeems and koberaj, or Mussulmaun and Hindoo physicians.
Haut-kootees, or pounders of bricks.
Hausighurs, or makers of fireworks.
Hog-keepers.
Huckahs, or makers of glass beads.
Juhooree, or sellers of precious stones.
Idol-makers.
Istereewallahs, or persons who iron clothes.
Khassarees, or brasiers and coppersmiths.
Khundegurs, or workers in horn and ivory.
Kheratees, or turners.
Kofutgurs, or gilders.
Koolus, or oilmen.
Kootees, or persons who clean grain.
Khorany Mollahs, or persons who administer oaths in public offices.
Kurdhunees, or makers of waist strings.
Malakars, or makers of artificial flowers.
Manufacturers of blankets.
„ of blue vitriol.
„ of candles.
„ of cane chairs.
„ of dholucks or drums.
„ of ink.
„ of rope & twine.
„ of sealing wax.

Manufacturers of screens (cheekhs) for doors.
„ of umbrellas or chattahs.
„ of violins.
Match makers.
Merchants, including mahajans, traders and gooldars.
Murseeah singers, or Chanters of dirges at the Hossanee Delaun.
Midwives.
Mohurers, or writers.
Mollahs.
Moodees, or grocers.
Moorgee-wallahs, or sellers of poultry.
Moorakush, or persons who glaze paper and cloth.
Moradars, or brokers who sell grain.
Mugjee, or persons who sew the borders of cloth.
Muneeharees, or keepers of stalls in the choke.
Musicians.
Naulbund, or farriers.
Neelghurs, or dyers of blue cloth.
Nukhas, or picture sellers and painters.
Nurdeas, or persons who arrange the threads of muslins.
Nychabunds, or hookah snake makers.
Oostagurs and oostanees, who superintend the embroidery of kosseidas.
Pannee-wallahs, or gold beaters.
Pautooahs, or makers of silk cords for bracelets and ornaments.
Patnees, or ferrymen.
Pensioners.
Poddars, or money changers.
Potters.
Prostitutes.
Pundits.
Punsarees, or sellers of spices and drugs.
Purtullahs, or makers of bands for chaprass or badges.
Raujh, or masons.
Ranga-wallahs, or workers in tin and lead.
Rejahs, or terrace beaters.
Ruffogurs, or darners.
Rungrez, or dyers.
Rungsaj, or house, boat and palankin painters.
Sankharees, or shell cutters.
Sanghurs, or cutlers.
Sawyers.
Seekligurs, or polishers of steel.
Sellers of attar and perfumed oils.
„ of bamboos.
„ of caps.
„ of charcoal and hookah gools.
„ of firewood.

Sellers of flour.
„ of fruit.
„ of lime.
„ of ditto for pan leaf.
„ of misee or tooth powder.
„ of muddud or preparations of opium.
„ of paper.
„ of pattarahs or baskets.
„ of pattee, or fine mats for seats and beds.
„ of shoes.
„ of straw.
„ of taree.
„ of tobacco.
„ of vegetables.
Servants, including burkundazes and peons.
Salgurs, or cleaners and darners of shawls.
Shikarees, or killers of game.
Shoe menders.
Soap makers.
Spectacle makers.
Sundhoas, persons who extract gold filings from the sweepings of goldsmiths' shops.
Sungtarash, or stone cutters.
Sweepers.
Tailors.
Takhoor-poojah, brahmins who officiate at Hindoo temples.
Talookdars.
Tamboolees, or sellers of pan leaf.
Tarkush, or wire drawers.
Timber merchants.
Singha-wallahs, or dry cuppers.
Street coolies.
Summajees, or musicians who attend nautches.
Subloh-wallahs, or musical instrument makers.
Sapooreah, or snake catchers.
Vakeels.
Washermen.
Weavers.
Weighers of grain, lime, &c.
Workers in leather.
Zemindars.
Zurdose, or embroiderers with silk, and gold and silver thread.

Commerce. The principal exports are cloths, indigo, betelnut, safflower, pat, soap, skins, shell bracelets, jewellery, copper utensils, cheese and preserved fruits. The former consist chiefly of flowered muslins, which are sent to different parts of the country, and of khasseidas or embroidered cloths, which are

Exports.

Flowered muslins.

exported exclusively to Bussorah and Jidda, from which latter place they are re-exported to Egypt and Turkey. The aggregate value of this export during the last four years has not exceeded $9\frac{1}{2}$ lacs of rupees. Indigo and safflower are sent to Calcutta, and betel-nuts to Rungpore, Assam, Arracan and Pegu. Hides are exported in considerable quantities to Calcutta, otter skins to China, soap to different parts of the country, and to the Mauritius and to the Islands to the Eastward, and cheese and preserved fruits to places in the Lower Provinces, and to Jidda and Bussorah. The imports comprize mustard and til seed from Assam and Mymensing; sugar from Furreedpore and Garipore; lime from Sylhet; timber from Assam, Morung, Rungpore, &c. tobacco from Purnea and Rungpore, cotton from Arracan, Chittagong, Tipperah and Mymensing; catechu, ivory, pepper, arsenic, wax, gold and silver are brought from Arracan and Pegu; Moongah or tussur silk from Assam and Sylhet; cocoanuts and bhukum wood from Chittagong and Backergunge; sheilds and aggur wood, or fragrant aloe wood, from Sylhet; wheat, grain, shoes and blankets from Patna; and chanck shells, English yarn and piece goods, consisting of long cloths, chintzes, cambrics, and also shawls, woolen cloths, earthen and glass ware, needles, country drugs, spices and cutlery from Calcutta. Dacca and Naraingunge are also marts for the produce of the surrounding

Their aggregate value.

Indigo and safflower.

Betel nuts.

Hides.

Soap.

Cheese and preserved fruits.

Imports mustard and til seed.

Sugar, lime, timber, tobacco, cotton, catechu, ivory, &c. &c.

districts, grain and oil seeds are imported from Sylhet, Mymensing, and Tiperah, and salt from Chittagong and Bulloah to the latter mart, for transmission to different parts of the country.

Weights.

The weight of the seer is 80½ siccas, and is the one by which goods of every kind are retailed, with the exception of a few articles as brass ware, which is frequently sold at the rate of 78 siccas, and lime at that of 90 siccas per seer. The tolah is used in weighing gold and silver, jewels, spices, medicines, thread and fine cloth; the number of mashas in a tolah varies, being 10 for gold and silver weights: 12 and two ruttees for medicines and spices, and 12½ for jewels. In Fureedpore and Backergunge the seer is only 60 sicca weight. The grain and liquid measures consist of cane or wicker baskets, and hollow bamboos. They have reference to a determined weight, and are all specific proportions of the seer weighing 80½ siccas. There were formerly two kinds of cloth measures in use in the city, viz. the Sultanyghuz, which was equal to 36½ inches, and the Company's guz, which was 39½ in length. The English yard is now used, and also a measure called the Kuttaneeguz, which is equal to 34¾ inches in length. The very fine muslins are sold by weight called Dukhee, the price rising in proportion to the decrease of weight, the length of the cloth and the number of threads in it. Thread is weighed in scales resembling the Danish balance.

And measures.

With the exception of four or five Mussulmauns, and about the same number of Christians, all the merchants are Hindoos.

The mercantile community mostly Hindoos.

The merchants that belong to Dacca export their goods to Calcutta while those who are natives of the Upper Provinces and have settled here, carry on a traffic with that part of the country. Many of them come to attend the annual fairs of which there are five in the vicinity of Dacca, and afterwards sell their remaining stock of goods in the town. The cloth merchants repair to Calcutta in November to dispose of their investments to the Nacodas of Arab ships, and are generally absent four or five months. There is a good deal of petty trade carried on by small joint stock companies, frequently consisting of a number of individuals to whom the merchandize belongs, and also of the owners and crews of boats, who receive instead of wages a share of the profits of the speculation. There is an agent here who transacts business for a Calcutta Insurance Office, and two Native merchants who insure goods to the Upper Provinces. Dellols and Shroffs or Poddars, formed at one time a wealthy and influential body in the city. The former were brokers, who were employed by the Company's commercial servants to procure their investments, and who managed the details of the business through the agency of Pykars: and the latter had extensive dealings with merchants and Zemindars in the exchange of coins, and the

Manner of conducting their speculations.

Delols and Shroffs.

remittance of money to different parts of the country. These two classes were extensively engaged in trade, and to them belonged a great portion of the capital embarked in it, and which was ultimately withdrawn by them on the abolition of the Arcot currency, and the promulgation of the regulation which fixed the interest of money at 12 per cent. The transactions of Poddars are confined at present to granting hoondees on Calcutta, Patna, Moorshedabad, Benares, Sylhet and Mirzapore. They advance money to Indigo planters on bills drawn on Calcutta, and loans to the inhabitants on mortgages of houses and land, and on jewels, gold and silver articles, &c. left in pledge with them. Many of them import English thread from Calcutta and retail it to the weavers, but this article is purchased in largest quantities by the merchants who visit Calcutta in the cold season.

Shroffs now confine themselves to granting hoondees and loans on mortgage.

Pykars form another numerous class of persons connected with the manufactures and trade of the place. They are agents who make purchases of country thread in the different bazars in the country, and procure cloths for the merchants in the city. An advance of money is made by the merchant, and the Pykar enters into an agreement to deliver to him a certain number of bales of cloth of certain dimensions, quality and numbur of thread within a specified time. He distributes the money among the weavers and superintends the work, and for his trouble receives a small commission of about $2\frac{1}{2}$ per

Pykars or agents.

cent. When the investment is large, the cloths when brought to the merchant are assorted by a Jackindar or prizer, who divides them according to their quality into four classes, each of which has a certain value attached to it, and whatever is too coarse to be admitted into the 4th class is rejected or thrown on the hands of the Pykar.

Commercial intercourse between Dacca and Europe.

Decline of Commerce. The commercial intercourse between this part of the country and Europe in early times was carried on via Masalia, (Masulipatam) Taprobane, (Ceylon) to Byragara, (Broach) on the western coast of India. From this latter place it extended to Aduli on the Red Sea, and to Alexandria in Egypt, and from thence to the different ancient ports of Europe, bordering on the Mediterranean. Spikenard, pearls and cloths appear to have been the exports. From the accounts of India and China by two Mahommedan travellers, we find that the Chinese purchased cloths, Rhinoceros horns, and in this part of the country in the 9th century and in the time of Vertomannus in the year 1503, the manufactures of this part of Bengal were exported to Turkey, Syria, Arabia, Ethiopia and Persia. He states that in the city of Bengala were "many merchant strangers" who purchased precious stones, and that 50 ships laden with cloth of Bombasin* and silk were dispatched annually to the countries above mentioned. Fitch also in his notice of

Its antiquity.

With the Chinese.

* Derived from the Italian word for cotton.

Sunergong in 1586, mentions that "great store of cotton cloth goeth from hence and much rice, wherein they serve all India, Ceylon, Pegu, Malacca, Sumatra and many other places;" and Tavernier speaks of the cossae, muslins, the silk and cotton stuffs, and the flowered or embroidered fabrics of Dacca, having been exported, (prior to the time of his visit 1666) to Provence, Italy, Languedoc, and Spain. When Surat, after the discovery of the passage by the Cape, became the principal emporium for the goods of Europe and of India, Dacca carried on considerable trafic with that place. Rice was exported to the Coromandel Coast, and cloths to Surat: and chanks and tortoise-shell were taken in return, but the balance of trade being then greatly in favor of the district, specie was imported direct, and in this way the Arcot rupee appears to have been introduced into the eastern parts of Bengal. The exportation of cloths to different parts of Hindoostan was also very extensive in former times. The annual investments for the imperial wardrobe at Delhi and for the Vice-regal Court of the province monopolized the whole of the finer muslins. The manufacturers were not allowed to sell cloths exceeding a stated value, to native or foreign merchants, and to superintend the provision of these State investments, a special agent resided on the spot who exercised an authority, independent of Magistrates and Government officers, over all brokers, weavers and embroiders engaged

Considerable trade with Surat after the discovery of the passage round the Cape.

Introduction of the Arcot roopee.

Exportation of cloth to Hindoostan very extensive in former times.

Courts of Delhi, and of the province monopolize the finer muslins.

An agent appointed by the court to prevent manufacturers selling cloth

exceeding a certain value.

in the business. Coral, amber and tortoise-shell ornaments were exported in the time of Tavernier to Boutan, Assam, and Siam. Cloths, otter skins and shell bracelets were sent to Nepaul, and chowrees, China silk, and toosh (a kind woolen cloth) were imported into Dacca. With Pegu and countries to the eastward an extensive trade was carried on. Gold and silver and catechu were imported in much larger quantities than at present, and muslins, silk, shawls, betel nuts and jewellery were taken in return. The importation of bullion began to fall off on the abolition of the mint, and since the Burmese war the trade has greatly declined and appears to be transferred to Calcutta. Mr. Holwell mentions that the Shabunder duties amounted to two crores of rupees in 1765. But this we may infer, was the value of the trade, for there can be no doubt that the Sayer duties here never amounted to this sum. In 1761 we find that the Company's investments at the Dacca factory amounted to about 22 lacs of rupees, and the expenditure, including salaries and charges of every kind, was rupees 56,667. In the year 1787 Mr. Day, the Collector, estimated the trade of the district at one crore of rupees or $1\frac{1}{4}$ million pounds sterling, of which sum between 30 and 40 lacs of rupees were expended annually in the purchase of cloths for exportation to Europe. The total value of goods manufactured for European markets amounted in 1807 to rupees 8,61,818-8-5. In 1810 it was rupees 5,56,996, but in 1813 it did

The importation of bullion declined on the abolition of the mint.

Trade fallen off since the Burmese war.

Value of Company's investments in 1761.

Value of the trade in 1787.

In 1807, 1810 and 1813.

not exceed rupees 3,38,114-12-8. In 1817 the Commercial Residency was abolished, and from that time the exportation of cloths to Europe may be said to have ceased. The produce of the Dacca looms now chiefly consists of flowered muslins and khasseidas, besides the common cloths of the country, but the quantity manufactured is small compared to what it was in former times.

Abolition of the Commercial Residency in 1817.

The following comparative statement of the value of cotton goods that passed as exports through the Dacca custom house from 1817 to 1835 shews the declining state of this branch of trade.

1817-18	Rs.	15,24,974	1	8	1829-30	Rs.	5,04,882	12	0
1821-22	„	12,16,252	0	5	1831-32	„	3,60,747	5	0
1825-26	„	6,29,183	11	3	1834-35	„	3,87,122	0	0

Comparative statement of the value of exports of cotton goods from 1817 to 1835.

CHAPTER VII.

Revenue during the Mogul Government—Ditto since the commencement of the Hon'ble Company's Administration—Civil administration and local occurrences since 1765.

The assessments that were levied by the Mogul Emperors were classed under the heads of Mehal and Sayer.* The former or territorial revenue was collected in 19 circars, into

The Mehal and Sayer assessments.

The former collected from the territorial revenue.

* Vide papers in the Appendix to the 5th Report on the Affairs of the East India Company.

The latter from taxes on hauts, &c. &c.

which Bengal was divided by Rajah Torell Mull in the year 1588, while the latter consisting of customs or duties corresponding to our taxes was levied at hauts, gunges and bazars. The circars connected with Dacca were Bazoohay and Sunergong. The former, which included the city, stretched eastward from Barbeckabad towards Sylhet: it contained 32 pergunnahs and was assessed at rupees 9,87,921. The latter had most of its lands on the eastern side of the Megna and Berhampooter, and comprized a considerable portion of what now constitutes the district of Tiperah; its pergunnahs were 52 in number, and the amount of its revenue was rupees 2,58,283. The "Tukseem Jumma" of the various allotments and portions of land included in the pergunnahs of the circars of Bazoohay and Sunergong was their fixed jumma or rent, as adjusted by Torell Mull. It appears to have been made upon a "Moozawaree," that is, the amount of revenue of each village was specified, whether it was included in the "Neez Talooks of Zemindars or in those of the Zimmahdars or independent Talookdars. In the reign of Sha Mahummud, and during the Viceroyalty of Jaffier Khan in 1722, the original circars of Torell Mull, together with those subsequently annexed by Sultan Shujaa in 1658, were formed into 13 chucklas or military, and civil jurisdictions. The chuckla of Jehangirenuggur (or Dacca) included the circars of Sunergong, Bokleh (Backergunge), portions of Bazoohay and Fatteehabad (Noacolly), as

The Dacca Circars were Bazoohay and Sunergong.

Their assessment.

Extent of the Circars of Torell Mull in Jaffier Khan's time.

far as the river Fenny, and also the circar of Odeypore (Tipperah) and Moradkaneh (Sunderbunds.) This extensive circle was subdivided into a number of Zemindarees, which were classed under the principal one of Jellalpore; it contained 236 pergunnahs, and was assessed at rupees 19,28,294. Suja Khan who succeeded Juffier Khan in the government of the province, considering that the collection of the revenue was unequally distributed by this arrangement, formed in the year 1728, a corrected rent roll or "Jumma Toomary Teskhes," by which the province of Bengal was divided into 25 Eahtimam or Zemindaree trusts. The Eahtimam Jellalpore comprehended all the Khalsa or crown lands of the Chuckla of Jehangirenuggur, with a part of those belonging to the contiguous chucklas of Jessore and Ghoraghat, constituting the great province of Dacca under the charge of a Naib of the Nazim, and comprising, according to Rennel's survey of it, an area of 15,397 square miles.

Its subdivision and assessment.

Its revision by Suja Khan.

The Jaghires that were assigned in the Dacca districts, for the support of the Civil and Military establishments of the country, were computed to comprize one-third of its whole extent. The following were the principal assignments. 1st.—Omleh Nowarrah for the support of armed vessels to guard the coast against the incursions of the Mughs. The fleet, at the time it was established by Ackber, consisted of upwards of 3000 vessels

Assignment of Jaghires.

For the Omleh Nowarrah.

or boats, but it was afterwards reduced to 768 vessels, besides which a number of boats and men were furnished by the Zemindars in return for the lands, they held under the name of this Jaghire. The Nowarrah Jaghire was the principal assignment in the district, and included the best lands of the Neabut, and was subdivided into a number of small talooks, which were granted to the boatmen and artificers of the fleet instead of wages. 2d.—Omleh Ahsham. This grant was appropriated for the maintenance of 2,820 troops and artillery for the defence of the forts on the sea coast. 3d.—Circar Ali. This was an assignment to defray the expenses of the Nawaub, including his household establishment: half of the lands of this Jaghire lay in the Dacca district. 4th.—The Jaghire of the Commander in Chief of the Empire was assigned for his maintenance, and to support the command of 2,650 horse. The lands belonging to it were chiefly situated in Dacca and Sylhet. 5th.—Foujderan. This grant was made after Dacca became the station of a Naib, and was originally intended to defray the Military expenses of Moorshud Kooli Khan, who first held that appointment; it amounted to Rupees 1,00,145.

The Omleh Ahsham.

The Circar Ali.

The Jaghire of the Commander-in-Chief.

The Foujderan.

Taxes connected with the territorial revenue called Aboabs.

Connected with the territorial revenue there were taxes called Aboabs, which were levied throughout the country, on behalf of the Nazim. They were imposed in the time of Sultan Shujaa; but it was not until the admi-

nistration of Jaffier Khan, that they became fixed assessments; they were raised in commutation, it was alleged, of ancient Military services. The Aboabs collected in the Dacca province were, 1st—Khasnaveesy, or a fee exacted from Zemindars by the Exchequer or Khalsa accountants at the renewal of the leases of their lands. 2d.—Nuzzeranah Mokerry of Suja Khan to cover the expense of the Nuzzurs, which were sent to Court by the provincial delegates at the Eed, and other great Mohammedan festivals. 3d.—Zer Mathout was a percentage of 1½ Rupees on the Jumma Toomary or original territorial rent, and was composed of smaller Aboabs, viz. Nuzzer Pooneah or presents from Zemindars at their annual settlement of accounts. Bha Khelat to defray the expense of Khelats or robes which were presented to the Zemindars at this time. Russoom Nezarut or commission of 10 annas per million, which was exacted by the head peon or jemadar of the Khalsa or Exchequer. 3d.—Foujdaree Aboab. This was a permanent tax on the land which was raised by the Naib, and retained by him as a perquisite of office. 4th—Chout Marhatta. Was imposed by Alverdi Khan on the crown lands to defray the tribute exacted at this time by the Marhattas. Other Aboabs were levied by Cossim Khan, and Mahommed Reza Khan who was Dewan of Dacca, during the administration of Jaffier Ali Khan. The principal were the Serf Sicca, and the Aboab Khemsy. The

The Khasnaveesy.

The Nuzzeranah Mokerry.

The Zer Mathout.

The Foujdaree Aboab.

Chout Marhatta.

former consisted of 1½ anna on each Rupee of the Khalsa Jumma or rent paid into the Exchequer, and the latter, which was raised in 1765-6, was composed of several minor taxes, on plea of being presented to the King of Delhi, in return for his gift of the Dewanny to the Honorable Company: for dresses or Khelats: for river embankments at Moorshedabad; commission for cutcherry servants on treasure brought from the Mofussil: and batta or duty on the recoinage of old Rupees.

Other source of revenue.

In addition to the above sources of revenue, considerable sums were realized at different times, under the designation of Keffyet and Towfeer. These terms meant the profit arising from the resumption of taxes discovered to have been illegally levied by the provincial Naibs, Dewans and their subordinates, and also the amount accruing from an encreased assessment on Jaghires equal to what had been imposed on the crown lands from the time of Ackber. The principal Keffyet in the Dacca districts arose from an increase of the Sayer duties, and the recovery of perquisites, which were enjoyed by Nowazish Mahommed Khan, while he was Naib and Dewan. This and the Towfeer accruing from the Nowarrah, Circar Ali, Ahsham, and Commander in Chief's Jaghires amounted in 1765 to upwards of 13 lacs of Rupees.

Charges incurred in the

The charges incurred in the collection of the revenue never exceeded 10 per cent., and

were defrayed by appropriating for the subsistence of the Zemindars one or more estates, under the designation of Nancar, to which Bunkur and Julkar, or the rights of pasturage, fuel, and fishing were subsequently added by Jaffier Khan. The other disbursements were classed under the head of Muscoorat or Wuzeat, and comprized Neemtuckee or Tunga to the Canongoes which was ½ per cent on the khalsa jumma, on account of the increased subdivisions of pergunnahs: Muccudemy which was a similar allowance to the Neez or independent Talookdars, who paid revenue into the Exchequer; and Aymah, Muddud Mash, and Roozinah, consisting of subsistence to religious and learned men in the country, the former two being generally in an allotment of land and the latter consisting of a daily allowance of money. The free lands held in this district for religious purposes amounted in the year 1763 to Rupees 6634. The principal expense was Rupees 90,000 for the maintenance of the Sebundy troops on account of the Nazim. collection of the revenue.

The second great branch of revenue or Sayer was established at an early period of the Moghul administration. It consisted of duties or customs levied upon almost every article of life, and of imposts on trades, professions and personal property; and was under the joint controul of the Naib and Dewan of the province, who exercised the right of modifying or altering this branch of reve- The Sayer assessment.

nue as they might deem proper. These taxes were collected at certain gunges, ghauts and bazars, and were generally let to the Zemindars of the neighbourhood, to Izaradars or farmers, or they were put under the charge of Government officers as Aumeens and Teshildars, who entered into engagements for the payment of the annual collections. The rate of assessment and mode of collection were not well defined, and being in most cases left to the uncontroulled management of renters and their subordinates, these taxes were generally very arbitrary and oppressive.

The rate of assessment not well defined.

The Sayer customs of Dacca.

The Sayer duties though quite distinct from the Mehal or territorial revenue, were nevertheless denominated Mehals, each Mehal deriving its distinctive appellation from the local name of the profession, trade or article that was taxed. The Sayer customs connected with Dacca were ranked under the two heads of Shabunder, and Chundeena, and comprise the following Mehals, &c.

Mheer Baree.

1st.—Mheer Baree. A tax on the building of boats, which varied from eight annas to one rupee four annas according to the size of the vessel. It was also levied upon all boats arriving at or leaving the city whose crews were not residents of the district, and was extremely oppressive and injurious to the inland trade. A boat proceeding to Moorshedabad was charged at the rate 8 annas per oar; to Calcutta 10 annas; and to Benares rupees 1-8—while boats arriving from these

places were taxed at the rate of one, two, and four rupees per boat. The Mehal was originally confined to the city, but it afterward extended to the country, where it was exacted by the Zemindars and farmers from every boat that passed through their estates. It was considered useful in leading to the detection of decoits, as a registry of the boats, manjees, and boatmen belonging to the district was kept by the Zemindars.

Choke Nekass.

2d.—Choke Nekass. This was a tax exclusive of the ground rent of shops, on all articles sold in the market place. For a goat, 1 to 2 annas was charged in the rupee: elephants and horses at the rate of 5 per cent. and buffaloes at 14 per cent. on the price, besides rupees 1-4 from the purchaser. The proprietors of milch buffaloes in town and country were taxed at the rate of rupees 1-8 per year for each buffaloe in their possession. The sellers of copper utensils, arms, knives, cutlery of all kinds, looking glasses, hookahs, trinkets, bracelets, combs, &c. were all taxed as well as pedlars in the choke, at the rate of one anna in the rupee.

Dhoop Mehal.

3d.—Dhoop Mehal. A tax on the sellers of glass in the city. It varied from two to six rupees a year, according as the person sold this article in the bazar, or supplied a fixed establishment. Grass cutters supplying the stables of Europeans were charged eight annas per month. Cow-keepers in the

city paid at the same rate, while those who resided in the country, but sold milk in the town, were charged at the rate of rupees two per month.

Mehal Gorkattee.

4th.—Mehal Gorkattee. This was a tax on persons bringing wood, bamboos, and grass for thatching into the city for sale.

Mehal Dhall.

5th.—Mehal Dhall. A tax for the makers of shields and accoutrements; it varied from one to rupees 1-8 per year, besides the leather, which was taxed at the rate of one anna and ten gundas in the rupee, and the Bel employed in blackening it, at six annas per maund.

Mehal Sindharee.

6th.—Mehal Sindharee. A tax on the manufactures of Sindharee, the red paint used by the Hindoos, the amount is not mentioned.

Pan Mehal.

7th.—Pan Mehal. A tax on Betel leaf sold in the city: it was regulated according to the variations in the price, and was usually levied at a certain rate per bundle. This Mehal was held by persons who claimed the exclusive privilege of selling pan in the city, and suburbs. In the year 1773, it was let out for Rs. 18,441 7 12.

Subzee Mehal.

8th.—Subzee Mehal. A tax on the sellers of vegetables, varying from 1 to 5 rupees annually, according to the extent of their dealings.

9th.—Mehal Cagutch. A tax on the sellers of paper, at the rate of rs. 36 per shop per year. Mehal Cagutch.

10th.—Chundeena Allemgunge. A tax on all persons engaged in trade in Dacca, varying from 1 to 2 rupees 8 annas per year. Chundeena Allemgunge.

11th.—Shire Chundeena and Chokundee and Peshcush Bazar. They were taxes on sundry artificers and shopkeepers in the city, including the manufacturers of gold and silver thread, and of fireworks, shell cutters, the weavers of flowered muslins, (Chappa Jamdanee) and gold and silver smiths. The amount is not mentioned. Shire Chundeena and Chokundee and Peshcush bazar.

12th.—Chundeena Dumdaree. A tax on bear, monkey, and snake dancers, on bird catchers, singers, fakirs and conjurers. Chundeena Dumdaree.

13th.—Chundeena Byjentry. A tax on musicians of every kind. The aggregate amount of this, and the preceding tax was rs. 4,500 per year. Chundeena Byjentry.

14th.—The other taxes belonging to the Chundeena were Mye Mehal or duty paid by the sellers of dried fish; Nimuck Delloly paid by the sellers of salt; Guzzer Mehal by washermen; and Emah Mehal or tax on the sale of wood. Mye Mehal. Nimuck Delloly. Guzzur Mehal. Emah Mehal.

15th.—Batchappee and Panchattee Mehals. They were established after the abolition of Batchappee and Panchattee Mehals.

Batchappee and Panchattee Mehals.

the office of Ittysub, and were placed under the charge of officers who inspected and regulated all the weights and measures in the city. No salary being allowed to these officers, they were authorized to levy a tax at the rate of 8 annas upon every hundred rupees of merchandize. This tax was continued for some time after the Company's accession to the Dewanny, and was under the superintendence of the Secretary to the Provincial Council, and of Aumeens appointed by the Collector. The Negabauns inspected the weights and measures of the bazars, and affixed a seal to them twice a month in their respective wards, reporting cases of deficiency to the Collecter, by whom offenders were punished. Belonging to the Chundeena and Shabunder branches of the Sayer, there were several Mehals, at the marts and gunges in Bickrampore and other places in the vicinity of the city. They comprized taxes on dealers in tobacco, cotton, betel-nut, betel-leaf, including a heavy tax on Beparries and brokers engaged in the purchase, and the sale of these different articles, and also on ferry men, fishermen and boat-builders. Belonging to it also were several imposts of a more arbitrary and oppressive character, as for instance the Mehal called "Mokaum Tongee Jemalpore" where all persons belonging to this place, who engaged in service in other parts of the country, were taxed on their return home, and all strangers carrying out money from it, had to pay 1 anna on each rupee in their possession.

Taxes on dealers in other articles of trade.

Besides the Chundeena and Shabunder, duties were levied at all the hauts or markets in the country. They were generally considered as constituting a branch of the Sayer revenue, but in the opinion of Mr. Douglass they were on a different footing from it. These taxes were collected at 556 markets in the Dacca province at the time the Company acquired the Dewanny, and yielded an annual revenue of rs. 68,784-8-13. They were abolished along with the Sayer duties in 1790, and compensation was granted to Zemindars for the loss they sustained by their abolition; but they continue to be exacted by the landholders under the head of ground rent, which they are entitled to for fixed tenements on their property. A considerable portion of the Sayer was held "Lakheraj" or free, the proprietors of which received pensions.

Duties on hauts or markets.

Revenue accruing therefrom.

Revenue from the year 1765.—The property that devolved to the Honorable Company on their acquisition of the Dewanny in 1765, consisted of ground within the precincts of the old Fort, on which the mint, public offices and Nawaub's palace stood; of about 600 beegahs of land belonging to the royal demesnes in the pergunahs of Sahidabad and Jafferabad: and of the Peshkush Dewanny, which consisted of property that had reverted to the crown from failure of legal heirs or from the proprietors having committed crimes, which rendered their estates liable to escheat, comprising also the royal Forts of Hajegunge, Dasra and the great Kuttra, and several

Description and value of the property that devolved to the Company on their acquisition of the Dewanny in 1765.

Property acquired by the Company with the Dewanny.

houses and detached portions of land, the whole yielding a revenue of about rs. 550 a year. Besides these portions of land, several houses, streets and bazars in the city, included under the head of Chundeena, were acquired by the Government. They yielded revenue to the amount of rs. 7,000, but they are now let for rs. 1,780 a year. The Nowarrah lands, which were under the management of the Nawaubs of Moorshedabad and Dacca, constitute the principal public property that has since been acquired by Government. When the Nowarrah or fleet was established in the time of Ackber, a certain number of villages and portions of land were selected for its support. The revenue of this assigned property was transferred from the Khalsa or Exchequer to the Nowarrah department, and the only difference occasioned by this transfer was, that the proprietors of the land paid their revenue to the officers of the Nowarrah, instead of to the Dewan of the province, or were required to answer the orders of these officers for the payment of money or for grants of land in favor of boatmen, artisans, &c. The amount of revenue thus originally transferred to the Nowarrah was rs. 7,12,502-13, of which sum considerable portions were resumed at different times. The amount that was recoverable at the time of the Company's accession to the Dewanny was only rs. 57,630-3-1, of which rs. 32,222-12 was held by Zemindars as Hissaraut and rs. 25,408-1-17 was under the Nawab of Dacca —thus leaving a balance of rs. 3,43,934-6-5,

which could not be accounted for. Between the Hissaraut and concealed lands of the Nowarrah, situated in the districts of Dacca, and Backergunge in the year 1798, it was estimated that the Government were entitled to rupees 90,000 above the amount mentioned. The part held by the Nawab of Dacca has long since been resumed by Government and considerable portions of the Hissaraut and concealed lands have also been recovered by the revenue officers of the district. Various small portions of land in the city and its vicinity, the right of which was claimed by individuals, have also from time to time been resumed, so that with the exception of a portion of the Nowarrah Jaghire, which is still concealed, the whole of what constituted the property of the state in the time of the Moghul Government, is now in the possession of the Honorable Company. The ground upon which the city stands, is said to be Lakhiraj and it appears to have been always considered as such by the revenue officers of the district. The other property that has more lately been acquired by the Company consists of alluvial land in the channels of the rivers.

Considerable property since recovered by the Government.

On the settlement of the Dewanny on behalf of the Company in the year 1765, the Neabut of Dacca, which had been for some time previously under the controul of Mahommed Reza Khan, was reduced from its established revenue of 38 to the comparatively small sum of 20½ lacs of rupees. The following statement shews the different portions of

Great reduction of the revenue on the settlement after the acquisition of the Dewanny in 1765.

territory included within the province of Dacca Jellalpore at this period: the extent of its area, the Ausil Jumma Toomary or amount of revenue in 1722: the Ezafa Soubhadaree or increase arising from additional assessments and other sources from that time up to 1765: the deductions from the total amount: and the net revenue as settled by the Dewan in 1765-6.

	Area in British miles.	Ausil Jumma Toomaree of 1722.			Ezafa Soubahdaree assessment from 1722 to 1765.			Total Ausil and Ezafa of 1765-6	Wuzeerat deductions of Mussoorat charges of 1763, with two additional ones charged by M. R. Khan.	Total net revenue of Jellalpore as settled by M. R. Khan in 1765-6.
		Khalsa and Sayer Mehals.	Jaghire assigned Lands.	Total.	Eight Aboabs, including Serf Sicca.	Towfeer, including profit of Nowarrah.	Total.			
Dacca Jellalpore, including Chuckla, Jahangirenugger, both Khalsa and Jaghire, exclusive of Tipperah, with annexations of Serryle and Ruttunshay from Sylhet, with the pergunnah of Currybary, Soosing and Seerpore Dosshawneh from Chuckla Curryhary, Mymensing, Alephsing and Zuffershay from Chuckla Ghoraghat and Kismut pergunnah from Jessore and Boosnah.	Miles. 15397	Rs. 619673	Rs. 531053	Rs. 1150726	Rs. 351025	Rs. 548249	Rs. 899274	Rs. 2050000	Rs. 436797	Rs. 1613203

Increase of revenue on the settlement by the Council of Moorshedabad in 1772 for five years.

The settlement of the district by the Council at Moorshedabad in 1772, for a term of five years produced an increase of revenue. The gross amount of collections was rupees 2,978,143, the difference having been made up by an Ezafa and Aboab Khemsy, to make good the defalcations by M. R. Khan at the settlement in 1765. From this were deducted the charges of collection (Salianeh,) leaving a net revenue of rupees 26,93,041.

Revenue in 1777-8.

In 1777-8 the Zemindars were reinstated by the Council Committee in their several local trusts after the form of a Hustabood investigation, which was conducted by Aumeens to ascertain the actual receipts of revenue throughout $\frac{2}{3}$rds of the province during the four or five preceding years. The amount of the territorial and sayer revenue, as settled with the Zemindars at this time was rupees 30,08,974 which, after deducting Zemindaree allowances, left a mixed Jumma of rupees 28,49,110.

Revenue in 1783-4.

In 1783-4 the revenue, as settled by the revenue officers Zemindars, for ten years amounted to rupees 28,09,998, after the deduction of the charges of collection, which besides Salianeh (introduced in 1772) were Hoondeawun or charge of remittance; Foujdaree or allowance for peons, at the time the Zemindars acted as Justices of the Peace; and Assurah and Burah to defray the expense of certain religious ceremonies connected with the Akrajhaut.

Extent of the Dacca Collectorate at the permanent settlement in 1793.

Amount of revenue in 1803.

At the time of the permanent settlement in 1793, the Dacca Collectorate consisted of this district (as constituted at present) and of Backergunge. The amount of revenue in 1803 was 12½ lacs of rupees, and the number of landed proprietors 16,000. The independent or Neez Talookdars were originally 380 in number, but in the year 1792, a large portion of the inferior Talookdars, who paid their rents to them, were made independent and were allowed to pay their revenue direct into the treasury. To afford relief to this numerous body of landholders, and to obviate the necessity of their travelling to a distance, the district was subdivided in the year 1797 into a number of Collectorate Zillas, where Teshildars were stationed to receive their revenues, but on account of the different Talooks being detached and scattered over many pergunnahs, this mode of collection was found to be impracticable, and was therefore discontinued, and succeeded by the present practice of paying the revenue into the Collector's Cutcherry. During the Moghul administration the revenue department was divided into the two branches of Huzzooree and Nizamut, both of which distinctions were maintained until 1781, when the two branches were annexed under the first title. On the subdivision of the Collectorate into Zillahs in 1797, the distinctions of Huzzooree Teshil and Zillah Teshil were introduced, and are still observed in the Collector's office, although the mode of collection indicated by the latter is no longer adopted.

The District divided into Zillahs for the more easy collection of the revenue.

Division of the revenue department during the Moghul administration.

Spirituous liquors distilled and sold in the city paid no tax to Government until 1790, when this Mehal was instituted by Mr. Douglass and let out by him for rupees 2,100 per year. At this time a duty was charged on each reservoir and fire place, besides a general tax on the distillery, but a remission was allowed during the Mohurrum, Ramazan, and Ead at which seasons the consumption was small, and the distillers therefore suspended their work. In 1794 this tax amounted to rupees 5,696, and in 1799 to rupees 6,000, at which time it was estimated that 3,200 quarts of Arrack were distilled daily. The different preparations of opium as Muddud, &c. were first taxed in 1795, and opium itself in 1796. In 1793 the importers of ganjah paid a tax (Koot Mehal) of Rs. 2-4 per maund, and the venders of it in the city, a duty varying from two annas to one rupee per month.

No tax on spirituous liquors untill 1790, then farmed for 2,100 per annum.

Its amount in 1794.

Tax on opium.

The following statement shews the amount of revenue of Dacca Jellalpore for the year 1836-37.

Land Revenue.	Huzzooree Teshil Rs.	289195	9	0			
	Zillah Ditto.....	141154	4	5½			
					Rs. 430349	5	2½
Abkaree	Opium, Spirits, &c. ...	40765	3	1			
Ditto.	Stamps, ...	83265	8	0			
					Rs. 124030	11	1
					Total 554380	0	3½

Amount of revenue of Dacca Jellalpore in 1836-7.

The other branches of revenue are the Choukeedaree tax, the Ferries and Post office.

Civil administration divided into two departments of Huzzooree and Nizamut.

Civil Administration of the district from the year 1765.—At the time of Company's accession to the Dewanny the Civil administration of the Province of Dacca was carried on in two departments, designated Huzzooree, and Nizamut. The former was under the provincial Dewan who resided at Moorshedabad, and transacted the business at Dacca by his deputy Rajah Heymut Sing. This officer had charge of the khalsa or crown portion of the public finances, and settled all disputes regarding revenue within his jurisdiction. The affairs of the Nizamut were conducted by Jusseraut Khan, who acting as Naib or deputy of the Nawaub Nazim presided over the Civil and Criminal Courts, and also collected a portion of the revenue, which was assigned to defray the expenses of his administration.

The former under the Dewan at Moorshedabad.

The latter under the deputy of the Nawaub Nazim.

Expense of the public establishments at Dacca in 1769.

The following is a statement of the annual expenditure connected with the public establishments at Dacca, as settled by Mr. Sykes, and the Native Ministers at Moorshedabad in 1769.

1. Allowance to state prisoners whose release was obtained by Lord Clive in 1767,	Rs.	34,755	15 0
2. Court of Justice of six persons appointed to examine, and decide all causes, such			
Carried over	Rs.	34,755	15 0

Brought over Rs.	34,755	15	0
as quarrels and disputes, which are perpetually occurring among the lower classes of inhabitants at 50 Rupees each per month, ...	3,600	0	0
3. Charges Dewanny, ...	25,000	0	0
4. Charges Cutcherry: for pykes, sirdars, munseeas and servants, including stationery, carpets, oil, mats, &c.	8,500	0	0
5. Charity, ...	8,388	0	0
6. Charges General, ...	8,618	15	2
7. Jusseraut Khan's allowance at Rs. 6,000 per month,....	72,000	0	0
8. Maha Sing's Provincial Dewan at Rs. 4,000 ditto (of this sum Rajah Heymut Sing received Rs. 500 per month,)	48,000	0	0
	2,08,862	14	0
9. Supervisor's Establishment,	36,500	0	0
Total,	2,45,362	14	2

Mr. Kellsal appointed in 1769 supervisor of revenue and controller of both departments Huzzooree and Nizamut.

Supervisor's establishment.

In September 1769, Mr. Kellsal was appointed supervisor of revenue on a salary of 1,000 per month, with entire control over both departments of Huzzooree and Nizamut. His establishment consisted of three European covenanted servants, who acted as assistants and Persian translators, an English writer: 1 principal and 2 under sheristadars, 11 mo-

hurrers, 3 aumeens, 1 naib and 2 moonshees. He superintended the collections which were now made by aumils in the Mofussil, and was the medium of communication between Jusseraut Khan and the Native Ministers at Moorshedabad, in all affairs connected with his criminal jurisdiction. Prior to this time, the naib uncontrolled by any superior authority, had exercised the power of life and death, but on the appointment of Mr. Kellsal, the proceedings of his Court, in the more serious criminal cases, were submitted through the Resident at the Durbar and the Council at Moorshedabad to native ministers, for confirmation of the sentence awarded. The transaction of all business in the Nizamut, in which persons belonging to foreign factories were concerned, was reserved for the special investigation of the supervisor.

Succeeded by Mr Harris in 1771.

In 1771, Mr. Harris succeeded Mr. Kellsal in the supervisorship, the salary of which was raised to Rs. 1,800. The state boats of the Nowarrah had been discontinued from the year 1769, and now the sinecure office of Wakanagur, and subsequently that of Ittysub were abolished. To check the abuses in the collection of the Sayer taxes, and particularly those on salt, betel-nut, and tobacco, a covenanted servant was appointed to superintend this branch of the revenue; and to see that justice was impartially administered, another European officer was required to attend the Adawlut Cutcherry, when important cases

were to be decided. Mention is made of large bodies of dacoits on the rivers, and of their having hurkarus in the city to apprize them of the measures taken for their apprehension. The Sunderbunds are represented as being infested with them, and the murder of a Captain Holland, on his passage to Calcutta, is mentioned. At the commencement of this year, a Dewan had been appointed in place of the Aumils, who were recalled from the mofussil, and almost the whole of the revenue collected was at this time made over to the Dacca and Chittagong factories, the small balance being remitted to Moorshedabad by bills of exchange. The expense of keeping up the Dewanny boats was Rs. 40,000 per year: they were now reduced from 37 to 18 in number.

Great bodies of Dacoits infest the rivers.

Capt. Holland murdered by them.

A Dewan appointed in place of the Aumils.

In 1772, Mr. Lambert was appointed Supervisor, and in August of the same year was succeeded by Mr. Greuber, with the title of Collector, in which capacity he continued to act until the Provincial Council was established. When the Company assumed the office of Dewan in the place of Mohammed Reza Khan in this year, several changes were made in the public departments.

Mr. Lambert appointed in 1772, and succeeded by Mr. Greuber with the title of Collector.

Changes in the public departments on the Company assuming the office of Dewan.

The principal was the institution of a Court of Dewanny Adawlut, of which the Collector was made the superintendent; and where with the assistance of the native Dewan he tried civil suits, and took cognizance of such

Institution of a Court of Dewanny Adawlut.

cases, as had formerly been referred to Rajah Heymut Sing, the deputy chief of the Huzzooree department.

In 1773 a great assemblage of Sunyassees who plunder the district.

In 1773 the Collector applied to Government for an additional military force. There were at this time about 10,000 Sunyassees collected in the vicinity of *Moodapore*, plundering the country, and compelling the inhabitants to desert their villages and flee to the jungle for safety. The murder of a Captain Thomas, and the defeat of a detachment of Sepoys by a body of these Sunyassees, are alluded to in the Collector's report.

In 1774 the Provincial Council established.

The Provincial Council, of which Mr. Barwell was Chief, and Messrs. Purling, Thackeray, Shakespear and Holland were Members, was established in December 1774.

Revenue collected by Naibs

Naibs were now employed to collect the revenue, and to hold the Court of Dewanny Adawlut from which an appeal lay to the Council, while the following appointments were made, and filled by European covenanted Assistants:

Appointment of Covenanted Assistants.

1st—Buxey or Treasurer; 2d—Assistant in the Revenue Department for the records of the proceedings; 3—Sub-Export Warehouse-keeper and occasional Assistant Revenue Department; 4th—Assistant in the Export Warehouse and occasional Assistant in Revenue Department; 5th—Secretary; 6th—Accountant; 7th—Assistant for the Records of the Dewanny Cutcherry; 8th—Assistant to the Secretary; 9th—Assistant

to the Chief; 10th—Persian Translator. Jusseraut Khan, who had throughout these several changes, presided over the Criminal Court, was continued in his office, with a Fouzdar and police establishment at his disposal for the apprehension of dacoits; and in consideration of his advanced age, and his fidelity towards the Company's Government, he was allowed to retain the salary originally granted to defray the expense of the Nizamut department. The principal event in this year, was a dispute between the Chiefs of the English and French Factories arising out of the imprisonment of a servant belonging to the former establishment. This quarrel which led to retaliatory measures by both parties, gave rise to a proclamation by Jusseraut Khan, that any native taking refuge in a foreign factory would be considered criminal, and punished on apprehension. It afterwards became the subject of discussion between the English and French Governments in Europe. The dak establishment is represented as being branched out into different departments, all independent and unconnected, and the expense partly defrayed by the Company and partly by taxes on Zemindars and farmers. It is described as being "involved in a labyrinth of obscurity without check or system; and the delays greater than those of a common cossid." Europeans had the privilege of franking letters. The only troops, the Company had at Dacca at this time, were two Companies of Sepoys belonging to a corps at

Jusseraut Khan continued in his office.

Dispute between the English and French Factories.

Dak establishment, its inefficiency.

Strength of the Military force at Dacca at this period.

Chittagong, but this force being inefficient, a Regiment of Militia was raised and placed at the disposal of the Council. It consisted of six Companies, each one hundred strong, and was commanded by a Captain and Subaltern, with a Native Adjutant, and a full complement of Native Officers. Its duties appear to have consisted chiefly in guarding the cutcherries and manufacturing aurungs in the country, in escorting treasure, in preventing the smuggling of salt, in executing the decrees of the Provincial Council and Foujdaree Court, and in apprehending refractory Talookdars and Zemindars, who were in arrears of revenue. Among the other public measures of this period was the establishment of a Bank by Government. It was intended to afford relief to the ryotts and landed proprietors in the district from the exorbitant interest and exactions, to which they were subjected by the shroffs, in the valuation of coins, and advancing loans of money. The Arcot rupee was at this time the currency in the eastern part of Bengal, and comprised altogether ten different descriptions of this coin, including English, French and Dutch Arcots. Cowries supplied the place of copper, and the whole quantity of gold in circulation did not exceed 50,000 rupees. The Arcot rupee was the coin in which rents were paid by ryotts, and advances made to the weavers and spinners. In every village there was one or more poddars, to whom these coins were submitted for valua-

Its duties.

Government Bank established.

The Arcot rupee the current coin of the district.

tion prior to their exchange in the city into siccas, in which the Government revenue was paid. The batta varied according to the fluctuation of the different denominations, and at times was as high as 16 per cent. The Bank does not appear to have afforded the relief anticipated, and it was therefore given up about one year after its institution. In this year a party of troops under the command of Captain Ellerton, took the capital of Jynteah. In 1775 Naibs were appointed to the different Aurungs to decide cases, in which weavers were concerned, and with the exception of disputes relating to the revenue, they were empowered to decide cases to the amount of 100 rupees, and in all below 10 rupees, their decision was final. Mr. Barwell who was appointed to the Supreme Council in this year, was succeeded in the office of Chief by Mr. Rous, and in the Commercial department by Mr. Greuber. On the appointment of M. R. Khan as Naib Nazim of Bengal, at the end of this year, the tax levied on Zemindars for the dieting of prisoners was abolished. Of 110 prisoners in the Dacca jail at this time, 87 were decoits, 15 were confined for murder, and 8 for thefts, and in a minute by the Chief of the Council, it is stated that of the above number, 95 were at work on the roads and in irons, "whose guilt had never been established before a Court of Judicature, and that many of them had been so circumstanced for nine years." The nuz-

Government Bank established.

In 1775 Naibs appointed to Aurungs to decide cases in which the weavers were concerned.

Their decision final in cases below 10 rupees.

Offences of the prisoners in the Dacca jail.

zurs received by the Provincial Council, at the Pooneah or day of annual settlement with the Zemindars were at this time made over to defray the expense of repairing the roads in the vicinity of the town.

1771 a collision between the King's and Company's Courts.

The principal event in 1777 was a collision between the King's and Company's Courts, which appears to have attracted the attention of the higher authorities, both here and in England. Mr. Peat who resided at Dacca in the three-fold capacity of Attorney, Sheriff Depute, and Master in Chancery, in attempting to serve a writ on a person of the name of Juggernaut, the Peshkar of the Foujdaree Court, at the house of Seyed Ali Khan, the Provincial Foujdar, was resisted; and in the scuffle that ensued between the two parties, Meer Houssein, a relation of the Foujdar's, was unfortunately shot. The issuing of the writ originated in a case, in which a man of the name of Kyeroo was confined for some misdemeanour by Juggernaut, and who, effecting his escape, proceeded to Calcutta, where he instituted a suit against Juggernaut for trespass and false imprisonment.

In 1778 the French Factory surrendered to the English.

In July 1778 the French Factory surrendered to Lieutenant Cowe; and a party of the Militia under the orders of Mr. Lodge, the Secretary of the Provincial Council, took possession of Jugdea, (a branch of the Dacca Factory) in the district of Tipperah. Their

property in Dacca consisted of 26 houses, and a gunge yielding rupees 300 per year. They had also houses at Tezgong and Backergunge.

In 1779 Mr. Shakespear succeeded Mr. Rous as Chief, and Messrs. Holland, Hatch, Lodge and Day were appointed Members of the Provincial Council. 1779.

In 1781 the Council was abolished. Mr. Day was appointed Collector and Magistrate, and a Court of Judicature was established, of which Mr. Duncanson was the first Judge. The Foujdars and Thannadars were recalled and the Judge acted as a Magistrate in the apprehension of decoits. In this year the Dutch Factory was taken possession of, and in 1783 the Militia was disbanded, and a Sebundy or Provincial Corps raised in its place. The Dutch property consisted of 31 houses in the town and a house at Tezgong. 1781 the Council abolished. The Dutch Factory taken possession of.

From the year 1781 to 1839 fifty-nine Civil servants have held the office of Magistrate, but of this number thirty have only been in temporary charge. The average duration, therefore, of each Magistrate's appointment has been two years: the longest period four years and twenty-seven days. The number of Collectors for the same time was thirty-seven. Twenty of this number have been acting Collectors: the longest period for which a permanent Collector has held office, is six years and forty-five days. 1781 to 1839.

The jurisdiction of the Magistrate.

The jurisdiction of the Magistrate is divided into 20 Thannahs or Police districts, of which number 10 are in the city, and the remaining 10 in the Mofussil. The number of choukedars employed in the district is 2,619, 189 of whom are stationed in the city, besides 90 burkendazes and 10 jemadars.

Extent of the jurisdiction.

Number of civil functionaries attached to it.

Expenditure.

The Civil Judicial establishment of Dacca and Fureedpore comprises a jurisdiction of 4,800 miles in extent. The principal officers attached to it, are 1 Civil and Session Judge, 2 Principal Sudder Ameens, 1 additional ditto and 9 Moonsiffs. The total annual expense Rs. 77,741-11-9. The registering of deeds yielded Rs. 1,770 in the year 1796-7: at present it gives about Rs. 450 per year.

Collector's Office Establishment.

The Collector's Office comprises the seven Minor Departments of Treasury, Dewanny Sherista, Moonshee Khana, Nazerut, Record Office, Abkaree and Stamp Office. The number of persons employed in it, exclusive of the Collector and 3 Deputies, is 93. The total monthly expense is Rs. 4,099-10-5.

THIRD SECTION—CHAPTER VIII.

Population—Hindoos—Mahommedans—Christians.

Population of the district of Dacca and Furreedpore in 1792.

The population of the district has never been accurately ascertained. According to a calculation made by Mr. Douglass, the Collector, in 1792, the united Zillahs of Dacca and Furreedpore contained 9,38,712 inhabitants, of which number 3,07,144 were males, and 310,608, females; and 1,75,752 were male and 1,45,208, female children. In 1824 the Superintendent of Police estimated the population of this district alone, at 5,12,385, while according to returns made by the Magistrate's Daroghas in 1837 it only amounted, including the city, to 4,03,609. This latter estimate, there can be no doubt, is under the actual number, and of the two it is probable that the former is the nearest approximation to the amount of population in the present day. With the assistance of Mr. Grant, the Magistrate, I commenced a census of the district in 1838, but I obtained the returns only of 25 villages before I left the station. These 25 villages, I may mention, contained 833 houses and 5,152 inhabitants, thus giving a proportion of $6\frac{1}{6}$ persons to one house. As this census, however, was made in one of the most populous thannas, the proportion, no doubt, is too high to be taken as an average

Do. in 1824.

Do. in 1837.

applicable to the district generally. According to a census of the city, which was made at the same time, the proportion there was not more than three persons to one house. Assuming therefore $4\frac{1}{2}$ to be the mean, and calculating the houses to be 1,02,477, the number reported by the Superintendent of Police in 1824, the total population of the district will be 4,61,146. The population of the city itself, exclusive of the villages in the suburbs, amounted to 60,617, viz.

Population of the City of Dacca.

	Hindoos.	Mussulmauns.
Males, ...	15,735	15,687
Females, ...	12,419	16,776
	28,154	32,463

of this number 17,675 were under 15 years of age. The population of the villages in the suburbs was 7,689.

Marriages, births and deaths for one year.

The number of marriages, births and deaths for one year, was as follows :

Population.	Marriages.	Births.	Deaths.
60,617	370	628	541

The annual mortality in the city as deduced from this census is in the proportion of about one death to 1,120 of the population. As no census of the European population of the station has hitherto been kept, no true estimate of the ratio of mortality among them can be drawn from the registers of the church. It may be mentioned that there are 450 graves in the Protestant burying ground, which is at

least 114 years old, there being a tomb in it of the date of 1724. This is at the rate of four funerals per year; but as the number of English residents at the Station prior to 1765 did not much exceed that number, we may infer that the proportion during the last 70 years has been considerably greater than the above rate. The proportion of deaths to admissions into the Regimental Hospital between 1828 and 1838 is one to 38.24, which gives a ratio per cent. of 2.63. This is about one-half less than the ratio of deaths among the Zillah prisoners as calculated by Mr. Hutchinson* for the year 1833: the general ratio among them for that year being 4.65.

The number of marriages, baptisms, and funerals registered in the Roman Catholic Church at Bhowal from 1801 to 1837 inclusive, was—

Population estimated at	Marriages.	Baptisms.	Funerals.	
5,000	938	3,208	2,718	Do. do. do. as registered in the Roman Catholic Church at Bhowal.

The following is extracted from the registers of the Roman Catholic Church at Houssanabad in the district of Furreedpore, from 1818 to 1837 inclusive.

5,000	545	2,148	1,062	Do. do. at Houssanabad.

The proportion of marriages to baptisms is 1 to 3.42 at Bhowal, and 1 to 3.94 at Hous- Hindoos.

* Hutchinson on Indian Jails.

Instances of longevity.

sanabad. Of instances of longevity, it may be mentioned that there are three persons in the city, viz. two Hindoos and one Mussalman, who are said to be above 100 years of age, and a considerable number who are upwards of 80. No great reliance however can be placed on the assertions of the natives on this head, and as instances of exaggeration on this subject may be quoted the following from the Annals of the Portuguese. "In 1613, "died at Bengalla, that Moor, so famous "for his age, being about 300 years old, when "Nunna de Cunna took Diu, which was 60 "years before that time. It is reported there "are others of 200 years old thereabouts, but "we found only one woman of 100 years, who "had married that same year, having buried "seven husbands before."

Hindoos. This class are most numerous in the southern division of the district. There is a tradition among them to the effect, that Adisur finding that the original Brahmins of the country engaged in the occupations of the lower castes, and were incapable of performing some religious ceremonies which he wished to celebrate, banished them from Bikrampore and invited into his kingdom five learned Brahmins from Canoje, a city in the western provinces. These persons whose names were Sandrylo, Kasyop, Batschop, Borodwaj and Saboono, are said to have come into the district with their sons and families, amounting to 59 persons in

Brahmins from Canoge invited by Adisur.

number. They had certain villages and tracts of land in different parts of Bengal assigned for their maintenance, according to which their descendants were subsequently separated into classes, distinguished by the names of their respective districts. Bollalsein, whose dynasty succeeded to that of Adisur according to the popular tradition, was the person who made this classification, and who also remodelled the the different inferior castes, as they are constituted at present. The Brahmins were divided by him into Rarhi, Barondro and Beydick. The first of these classes was further subdivided by him into the two distinct ranks of Kolins and Shrotriyos, and the second or that of Barondro into the ranks Koolin and Caup. The Rarhi Koolins, or aristocracy of this part of the country, originally consisted of twenty-two families of the Kanoje Brahmins, further separated into two grades distinguished by the appellation of Koolins and Gaun Koolins, while the Shrotriyos, comprising thirty seven families, were divided into four classes called Sydho, Seedhu, Suseedhu, and Dorhee ; A Rarhi Koolin has the privilege of marrying four wives without losing his Koolinship, one of them must be the daughter of a Shrotriyo, but he is at liberty to select the others from the daughters of Koolins of his own rank. If he marries more than this number, he forfeits his true Koolinship and becomes a "Sukrit Bhanga," or broken caste Koolin, and may without further prejudice or loss of caste

The Brahmins divided into classes.

Koolin Brahmins.

Marrying more than the prescribed number of wives lose caste.

marry an unlimited number of the daughters of those, who like himself, have forfeited their Koolinship or of their descendants. The latter or the offspring of the "Sukrit Bhanga" Koolins from intermarrying with each other, and with the superior castes have become very numerous since the time of Bollalsen, and they now constitute a third class called Bonsuj, so that the Rarhi Brahmins of the present day consist of three ranks, viz. Koolins, Shrotriyo and Bonsuj; and the Barondro in like manner, of Koolins, Caup and Bonsuj. A Koolin marrying the daughter of a Bonsuj receives with her a sum of money proportionate to the number of wives he happens to have at the time of the marriage. If for instance he receives 1500 rupees with his first Bonsuj wife, he perhaps will only get 1400 with the second, the amount gradually decreasing with each successive marriage until it falls to 40 or 30 rupees. He considers that he confers a high honor on a Bonsuj Brahmin by marrying his daughter, and he therefore leaves it to his father-in-law to defray the expense of maintaining his wife and children. The only pecuniry obligation that the Koolin incurs by a matrimonial connection of this kind is the provision of marriage portions for his daughters. The male issue alone are raised to the rank of the father, and the daughters, therefore, must have money to induce the Shrotriyo and Bonsuj youth to accept them in marriage. Few of the Koolins however, possess the means of bestowing dowers on all

The offspring of the Sukrit Bhanga Koolins very numerous.

Marriage portions given to a Koolin Brahmin in proportion to the number of wives he may have.

The Koolins obliged to give dowers to their daughters.

their daughters, and the consequence is that by for the largest proportion of the female offspring of Koolins by Bonsuj wives, remain single or unmarried. The greater number of the Koolins in this district are of the Sukrit Bhanga caste, and a few of them have as many as 50 wives. Polygamy, however, is carried to a less extent here, than in districts where the Barondros constitute the majority of the Brahmins. This is attributed to the great expense attending marriages, on account of the number of Ghuttucks in the district. These Ghuttucks or registrars of Koolin's marriages, are all entitled to a fee on the occasion of a Koolin's marriage. They keep a register of pedigrees called "Molugrauth," in which the lineage of every Koolin family in the country is recorded from the time of Bollalsen down to the present day; and upon this point therefore, they are always consulted by parties about to contract a marriage. Most of the Ghuttucks are Bonsuj Brahmins, and follow no other occupation but that of registering marriages. There are upwards of 750 houses or families of them in Bickrampore, and although the elders or chiefs of the small communities, into which they are divided, are the only persons that keep these registers, yet all claim a gratuity on the occasion of a marriage, and seldom fail to be present at the nuptials of a Koolin, when they consider it worth their trouble to attend. A Ghuttuck is entitled to a fee from a pure Koolin at any time he may choose to present himself, during two

Without which they remain unmarried.

Polygamy less extensive than in other districts.

The cause.

Ghuttucks or registrars of Koolin marriages.

The Ghuttucks mostly Bonsuj Brahmins.

years after his marriage, but he can only claim it from a "Sukrit Bhanga Koolin" at the celebration of the ceremony. The amount of the donation is always regulated by what a Pundit Ghuttuck consents to accept.

The Beydick Brahmins.

The Beydick Brahmins were originally the priests or readers of the Vedahs to the five tribes of Kanoje Brahmins, with whom they came into the district. As the original Brahmins of Bengal had been exiled by Adisur on account of their ignorance of religious ceremonies, so the Beydicks, it is alleged, were excluded on the same grounds, by Bollalsen, from the ranks of Koolin, Shrotriyo and Caup, into which he divided the Rarhi and Barondro Brahmins. This is the version of their history which is usually given by the Ghuttucks, but the Beydicks themselves assert that they opposed the right assumed by Bollalsen of remodelling the castes, and therefore declined conforming to the distinctions conferred on their brethren. The Beydicks are pretty numerous in Bickrampore, and are chiefly pundits and astronomers Forming but one class, they are less fettered by the rules and usages of caste, and with regard to the marriage of their daughters they are not subject to the pecuniary restrictions imposed on their less fortunate brethren the Rarhi and Barondro Brahmins.

Mostly Pundits and astronomers.

The original Brahmins of

The original or exiled Brahmins of the country were called "Sath-suttee," from their

consisting of 700 houses or families. Most of them after their banishment settled in the country to the north of the Berhampooter, but many also were scattered over the province, and after the time of Bollalsen they formed an alliance with the Rarhi Koolins to whose sons their daughters were given in marriage. There is still a considerable number of them in Tipperah, Mymensing, and Sylhet, and one or two families, I believe, are to be met with in almost every large village in the province. the country called Sathsuttee.

The Barondro Brahmins are few in number in this district. The Barondro Brahmins.

The *Bhaide* caste ranks next to the Brahmins in this district. Those belonging to it place it between the Brahmins and Voishyu, and disclaim all connection or relationship with the Sudras, from whom it is said to have sprung. It owes its superior rank, it is supposed, to Bollalsen, who belonged to it himself, and who at the time he remodelled the other castes, raised it to the place it now holds among the grades of Hindoo society. The investiture of the poita was purchased for this caste about 100 years ago by Rajbullub, the Deputy Naib and Dewan of the Dacca province. He invited for this purpose all the learned and influential pundits of Nuddeah and Benares to his residence at Rajanagur, and expended upwards of five lacs of rupees on the occasion. It is said, however, that the poita of the Bhaides consists only of The Bhaide caste.

two instead of three bundles of thread which is the number in the Brahminical cord. The Bhaides constitute a wealthy class of Hindoos in this district: they are chiefly Talookdars, Dewans, and Physicians.

The Khaistyas or Kayets.

The *Khaistyas* or *Kayets* are considered here as belonging to the Sudras, although they claim for themselves a higher rank. Like the Brahmins they are subdivided into classes which are distinguished by the names of Koolins, Moolies and Bhataturas, and following the example of the Rarhis, they have Ghuttucks who keep registers of pedigrees. Most of them in this district are attornies, pleaders, writers, accountants and treasurers employed by the Zemindars in the country and about the different Courts in the city. The Bhataturas or lower class engage as cooks and bearers in native families, and many are employed as confectioners, and retailers of rice, salt and ghee in the town.

The Sudras.

The *Sudras* comprize the nine pure castes or Novosakh of Bollalsen. Of these the

The Tantees.

Tantees, or weavers, form the most numerous class in the district. They are divided into

The Jhappaniya and Chotbagyia.

two sets called Jhappaniya and Chotbagyia, who neither eat or marry with each other. The former derive their name from a custom peculiar to them of carrying the bridegroom in their marriage processions upon a Jhappa or kind of throne instead of a palankin. They are numerous in the

city and at the different manufacturing aurungs in the country. The latter or Chotbagyia were originally Kayets, by whom they were expelled from the caste on account of their practising weaving : they are scattered through the district, and in the city the total number of their houses does not exceed fifty. The *Sankarees* or workers in shells, rank next to the weavers in point of wealth and numbers. They all reside in one bazar or street, where they have been settled since the foundation of the city : they are an industrious and hard working race, and have the character of being very rich but exceedingly penurious. Most of them are of a fairer complexion than the natives in general, and in some of their families there are a few Albinos. *The Kamars* or ironsmiths constitute a numerous class of artisans in the city, but the greater number of them are employed as gold and silversmiths. The art of alloying metals in this country is said to have been first practised in Bickrampore in the time of Bollalsen. *The Khangsarees* or braziers and coppersmiths of Dacca have the reputation of being good artificers and excel in making small boxes and hookah stands. Most of them belong to the district of Mymensing. The *Koomars* or potters carry on their busines in the suburbs, where they make toys and earthen articles, that are shaped by the hand. Cooking utensils and vessels that are wrought by the wheel are made by up country people called Kottah-Koomars—the workmen that

The Sankarees.

The Kamars.

The Khangsarees.

The Koomars.

make idols are natives of Kishnagur, and generally earn three times as much as that acquired by the other potters. *Sugdop Gowallahs* are numerous in the town: they purchase milk from the ryotts in the country, and also keep cows in the neighbouring villages. Aheeru Gowallahs who form a distinct caste are not numerous in this part of the country: the few that are settled in the town keep the Deswallee breed of cows and sell ghee. A few of this caste occasionally visit the eastern districts, in the capacity of cattle doctors: they generally come about the commencement of the cold season, and their services are in great requisition among the ryotts, for sprains, rheumatism, and abcesses in their cattle; the chief remedial means they adopt are acupuncture, and the cautery. The caste of *Malakars* consists of gardeners, and of the makers of artificial flowers, garlands and crowns for marriage processions. The latter also make fireworks, and are generally employed to assist the Mussulmaun pyrotechnists when there is much work of this kind in hand. The manufacture of these marriage decorations is a monopoly in the hands of certain families of Malakars, who have been settled in the city from time immemorial: the town is divided by them into districts, which they supply with their wares, to the exclusion of all interlopers or persons engaged in the same business. Most of the *Napeeat* caste come from the Tipperah district, and practise as surgeons,

Sugdop Gowallahs.

The Malakars.

The Napeeat caste.

as well as barbers, and the greater number of the *Bames*, the last of the nine pure castes encroach on the province of the Tamboolees, being retailers as well as cultivators of pan or betel leaf. The Bames.

The several castes that are considered impure, comprize a great many classes of people following various trades and occupations, and constituting the great body of the Hindoo population of the district. The *Gunukus* or *Assagee* are degraded brahmins, employed in making, painting and decorating idols. They copy the almanacks that are prepared by the Bickrampore pundits: they are also astrologers and fortune tellers, and are the persons whose services are so frequently in requisition among the natives to discover thefts, which they do by subjecting the suspected parties to the ordeal of chewing rice. The *Ugradanu* brahmins, from their accepting the dan or first gifts offered at a Shraddu, are considered still more impure and degraded than the preceding class. The few that reside in the district find a subsistence by attending funeral obsequies: the gifts usually presented to them consist of grain, oil seeds, clothes, a small piece of gold or silver, but before they are entitled to them they have to partake of the boiled "rice putrahna," which is consecrated to the corpse. The caste of *Soobernubuniks* comprizes most of the poddars in the city, and those who keep shops for English goods; they also deal in cloth, precious stones, &c. The

Castes considered impure.

The Gunukus or Assagee.

The Ugradanu Brahmins.

The Soobernubuniks.

The Soundikus or Sowluks. *Soundikus* or *Sowluks* are divided into *Barondro Sow* who deal in salt, grain, sugar and betel-nut, and keep shops in villages; and *Rarhi Sow* who are distillers of spirits. A few of them are wealthy and have Zemindarees in the neighbourhood. The *Kapallees* weave sackcloth and manufacture ropes, twine and bags; many of them also are employed as bullock drivers. The *Pateeals* make the seetul-patee or fine mats on which the natives sleep, and both men and women work at the business. The *Patonees* are ferrymen, they make baskets when their services are not in requisition at the ferries, and also buy and sell fish in the country. The *Kaibortos* are divided into the two distinct classes of *Chasa Kaiborots*, ploughmen or ryotts, and *Julwah Kaibortos* or fishermen. The latter are considered the best boatmen in this part of the country. The *Tamboolees* here do not confine themselves to the selling of pan or betel leaf which is the office assigned to their caste, but follow the business of *Teypallees*, who like the *Barondro Sow*, deal in oil, grain, salt, &c. in the city. *Gundbuniks*, or retailers of spices, and drugs, are settled principally in the town. *Dhobees*, or washermen, reside in the city, Sunergong and Dumroy, where they are employed by the merchants to bleach muslins. In the country washermen are employed only by the wealthier native families and are paid in money and grain. At the time the Company were engaged in trade here, about three lacs

The Kapallees.

The Pateeals.

The Patonees.

The Kaibortos.

The Tamboolees.

Gundbuniks.

Dhobees.

of rupees were expended annually among this class; and a few of the families that were then employed at the Factory still possess a good deal of property in the town. *Sootars,* or carpenters form a numerous body, and are engaged principally in felling wood in the neighbouring forests, sawing timber, building boats and making ploughs. *Dhomes,* or burners of the dead, are confined to the city: they also keep herds of swine, make baskets, and are employed to kill dogs. Nearly allied to the Dhomes are the *Choomars* or workers in leather, and *Bhoeemallees,* or sweepers: the former prepare hides, make shoes, harness, drums and catgut strings for the bows used in cleaning cotton, and act as musicians in marriage and other processions: and most of the latter are employed as scavengers in the town. Belonging to the caste of *Chandals* (a very numerous body of low Hindoos in this part of the country) are the greater number of ryotts in Bhowal and other estates, in the northern division, and also a large proportion of the grass-cutters, gardeners, boatmen, bearers of palankins and dhoolees in the city and district. The *Joogees* constitute another numerous class of low caste Hindoos in this district and in Mymensing. Like all the other inferior castes they have brahmins of their own to celebrate their marriages and poojahs, but contrary to the practice of all the worshippers of Brahma, instead of burning, they bury their dead. The grave is dug of a circular shape, and the corpse is interred in a sitting

Sootars.

Dhomes.

Choomars and Bhoeemallees or Sweepers.

Chandals.

The Joogees.

posture, and along with it are deposited a small jar of water, a hookah, and a chattah. The history of this caste is involved in great obscurity. The tradition is, that they are descendants of a Sunnyassee, who after a long course of penance and separation from the world becoming tired of this mode of life, broke through his Jog and returned to his wife and family. The mendicant Joogees also bury their dead, but whether they observe the same ceremonies I am not aware. Dr. B. Hamilton considers the latter to have been originally the priesthood of the Pal Rajahs, who were Bhuddists, and it is probable that the two classes of Joogees which are now distinct, constituted one tribe formerly and settled in this part of the country along with the Booneah Rajahs. The Joogees are met with throughout Bengal, but they are most numerous in the districts on the eastern side of the Ganges. They are all weavers, and the women as well as the men work at the loom, They make the common coarse country cloths, they use starch made of boiled rice instead of Khoee, on which account they are regarded by the other weavers, as an exceedingly impure race. The *Gurwarus* are a class of people peculiar to the district. They gain a livelihood by killing otters, turtles, porpoises and alligators, the former for the sake of their skins, and the two latter for the oil which they extract by boiling, and sell for medicinal purposes. The weapon they use is a small spear called Teetha, with which they can

Mostly weavers.

The Gurwarus.

strike an object at a distance of several hundred yards. From their expertness in the use of this weapon, the Gurwarus are a terror to river decoits, and in former times merchants never ventured on a journey to Calcutta without a few of this class on board their boats. The *Bhudiyas*, another low and impure caste, are numerous in this part of the country. It is difficult to determine whether they are Hindoos or Mussulmauns, their religious sentiments, apparently, being adapted to those prevalent in the country they settle in: a considerable proportion of them here profess to be followers of the Prophet, and like the Gurwarus worship the river deity "Bhuddur." The Bhudiyas reside on the water throughout the year, and move about from place to place generally in parties of eight or ten boats, and according to a custom among them, boats parting company or anchoring at a distance from the fleet at night have to pay a fine before they are re-admitted. The Bhudiyas practise a great variety of arts. They are excellent divers, and in the cold season are engaged chiefly in fishing for fresh water muscles. Of the small pearls they find, they make ornaments for the nose and ears, and the shells, which are applied to a number of domestic purposes among the natives, are sold by them in the bazars. They sell beads, trinkets, tutenag and tin rings, necklaces of tiger's claws, with which the natives are fond of adorning their children, medicines and spices, and also make

The Bhudiyas.

Are excellent divers.

Occasionally find pearls.

Different arts practised by the Bhudiyas.

the Hannas or bamboo combs which the weavers use to separate the threads of their webs. They practice cupping, the instruments they use for this purpose, consisting of the sharp teeth of the Cankilla fish (Esox Cancilla) to puncture the skin, and the tip of a cow's horn with which they draw off the blood by suction. The Bhudiyas are likewise expert hunters and fowlers, and by snares and various means kill birds for the sake of their feathers. They amuse the public with tricks of leger-demain, hocus pocus, bear and monkey dancing, and when they fail to make a livelihood in this way, they generally betake themselves to stealing. Like their brethren, the gipsies in other countries, they are partial to poultry, and their boats are generally well stocked with fowls and ducks, they eat all kinds of animal food, and are much addicted to the use of ganjah and spirituous liquors, and consequently they are regarded as a very impure race. The Baughmaras, or tiger killers, and the Bhindoos, who search for grain concealed in the burrows made by rats, both belong to the Bhudiya caste.

Resemble the Gipsies.

The Koonch and Rajbunsi tribes.

In the forests of the northern division of the district there reside two tribes of people that differ widely in their features and general character from any of the classes, that have yet been mentioned. They possess, the prominent cheek bones, the flat face, and narrow and oblique eyelids of the Mongolian variety of the human species, and are altoge-

ther a much stouter and more hardy race than the Hindoos or Mussulmauns of the neighbouring country. They are called Koonch and Rajbunsi, and doubtless are sprung from the same origin as the tribes of the same names in Rungpore and Assam. They are the aboriginal inhabitants of the northern division of the district, and the last remnant in this part of the country of the population of the ancient kingdom of Kamroop, which as has been already observed extended down to the Boorigonga. Dr. B. Hamilton, in speaking of the Koonch and Rajbunsi tribes of Dinagepore, mentions that the tradition there is, that they are Kheytriyos who escaped from the persecution of Prosuram by fleeing to China, and that their princes called "Nor," pretend to be descendants of the god Siva. The Koonch of this district appear to belong to the class called "Pani Koonch" in Rungpore; they are a poor ignorant race, who know nothing of their own history nor have any traditions regarding their ancestors. They live in the heart and along the borders of the forests of Bhowal, Cossimpore, and Attyah, and throughout the whole tract of jungle as far as Moodapore, and notwithstanding the unhealthiness of this part of the country, they are in general robust and strong, and suffer much less from miasma, than their neighbours in the same part of the district. With the axe and hoe they clear away jungle, and cultivate rice, oil seeds and cotton: they also prepare charcoal, and collect deer's horns

The Koonch and Rajbunsi tribes.

Their principal places of residence.

Cultivate jungle and waste lands.

which they sell or barter for spirits, at the weekly markets held in the vicinity of the forests. The Koonch are averse to paying rent for the land, they bring into cultivation, and rather than give money on this account, they often suddenly vacate their huts, and move into the interior, where they re-commence their labours of clearing away the jungle. Few of the Zemindars, however, exact rent from them, and in lieu of it the Koonch and Rajbunsi act as Burkendazes and fighting men, when their services in this way are required by their respective chiefs or proprietors of the soil. The Koonch live in small villages, consisting generally of a few solitary huts; and frequently situated at a considerable distance from each other. They eat the flesh of sheep, goats, deer, hogs and buffaloes, and drink spirits; and from this mode of living they possess great physical strength and courage, and armed with spears do not hesitate, it is said, to attack on foot, wild elephants and tigers. They have the character of being strictly honest and faithful in all their dealings, and have the virtue, which few of their neighbours possess, of shewing a great regard for truth. As they have neither priests nor barbers among them, they are rejected by the Hindoos as belonging to their sect, but the Rajbunsis, who abstain from animal food and follow the customs and usages of Hindoos in general, are not considered as being excluded from it. The latter differ but little in appearance from the Koonch, and

Their manner of living.

Are said to be honest and to have a more than usual regard for truth.

indeed are only a higher grade of the same class being the descendants of their princes. They have a language of their own, of which the following are a few words.

Their language.

Madai	God.	Goom	Nose.
Meea	Man.	Natoon	Ears.
Ha	Earth.	Dabba	Hookah.
Cheerung	Water.	Gooaee	Betel-nut.
Huno-an	Fire.	Zamcha	Pepper.
Muchuck	Deer.	Meerung	Rice.
Choop	Snake.	Thyree	Plantain.
Sa	Fish.	Nyeka	Turmeric.
Roong	Boat.	Choona	Cloth.
Sheel	Iron.	Nukh	House.
Machye	Tiger.	Fong	A tree.
Wak	Hog.	Baum	Wind.
Jok	Hand.		

ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY. LIBRARY OF THE BOMBAY BRANCH OF THE

Their numbers.

The total number of Koonch and Rajbunsi residing in the northern division and tract of jungle extending to Moodapore in Mymensing, is estimated at 8,000.

Emigrants from other parts of India settled in the Dacca district.

In addition to the above classes there are established here a few colonies of emigrants from other parts of India. The street coolies, about 300 in number, are natives of Purneah and Bhaugulpore, and have been settled here for upwards of a century and a half. A number of Munipooreans reside at Tezgong, where they cultivate sugar cane and vegetables and weave the Khess cloth of Munipore: and between three and four hundred Bunooah

coolies from Beerbhoom are employed about the Indigo factories of the district. A great many of the Burkendazes and Peons at the thannahs and in the service of the Zemindars are natives of the western provinces.

Worshippers of Kali and Khrisno.

About seven-eighths of Brahmins, Bhaides and Khayets, and all the Kamars and Khansarees, among the Sudras, are worshippers of Kali; and the remaining eighth, all the Tantees, one-half of the shell cutters, and three-fourths of the Soundikus, are Busnubs or worshippers of Khrisno. There are three Gossaens in the city, who have numerous disciples in the surrounding country, as far as Assam and Chittagong, and from whom they levy annual contributions. There are about 300 Byragees, who reside in the Akharas or convents, which are under the controul of these Gossaens. A Byragee pays about one rupee and a half, when he is initiated into the mysteries of the sect, and is liable to fines imposed by the Gossaen, to whom also devolves whatever property he may possess at the time of his death. The principal Busnub festival here, is held in the month of August, on the day after Khrisno's birth day. On this occasion, two processions are made by the weavers in honor of two idols, called Luckanarain and Morlee Mohun. The former is a Salgram or stone from the Gunduck river; it was set up as an object of worship about 150 years ago, by a wealthy weaver, and the latter is an image of Khrisno

Three Gossaens in the city with numerous disciples.

The chief Busnub festival.

which was established at a considerably later date, by a person of the same profession. In these processions, the employments of Khrisno and the members of his family, are represented by boys on portable stages decorated with coloured paper, tinsel and artificial flowers. These stages are paraded through the streets accompanied by music, trains of elephants and horses, and at night by a display of fireworks to the great delight of the natives, who on this occasion flock into the city in great numbers from all parts of the surrounding country. In former times, when the weavers were in better circumstances than they are at present, these processions were conducted at a considerable expense, and usually consisted of upwards of 100 stages.

Ceremonies and amusements practised at the festival.

Another great Hindoo festival is held on the banks of the Berhampooter creek (the old channel of the river) in the pergunnah of Sunergong. An immense multitude of persons assemble here to bathe in the river. The festival is held in March and continues 8 or 10 days. The Hindoo places of worship in the city, are 52 Akharas, 55 Kali Barrees, and 12 Sunghuts. The Brahmins attached to the temple of Daccaserry Doorga, were 18 in number, and those who perform Jujmanee ceremonies amounted to 345 in the year 1838.

Another festival held in March on the banks of the Berhampooter creek.

Number of Hindo places of worship.

Mahommedans.—It is estimated, that the population of the district consists of Hindoos and Mahommedans in nearly equal proportions, but in the city the latter constitute the

Mahommedans.

Mahommedans more numerous in the city than Hindoos.

principal portion of the inhabitants, their number according to the census taken in 1838, exceeding that of the Hindoos to the extent of 4,309 in a population of 60,617 exclusive of that of the villages in the suburbs. The Mussulmauns appear to have settled in great numbers in the eastern districts, from the time they conquered the country, and to have constituted at an early period the principal body of the inhabitants, about the mouth of the Megna. Cæsar Frederick in 1565 mentions that "the inhabitants of Sundeep are Moors," and in Purchas's Collection of Travels, it is stated that about the end of the 16th century "the inhabitants near the shore," were for the most part Mahommedans. They are almost all Sheikhs; the Seyeds, Moghuls and Patans forming but an inconsiderable portion of the population. The latter, however, were numerous in this district in former times, and a few of their descendants are still to be met with, at the village of Patan-tollee near Dumroy, where they hold lands by virtue of Sunnuds granted by former rulers. Several of the communities into which the lower classes of Mahommedans are divided, according to their occupations and employments, have assumed the character of castes, and in regard to marrying and eating with each other, they are quite as exclusive as the Hindoos. They comprize, 1st.—*Khasye*, or butchers, who are sub-divided into ranks according to the animals they slaughter. 2d.—*Koolu*, or manufac-

Consisting mostly of Sheikhs.

Divided into castes.

Khasye.

Koolu.

turers of til and mustard oil. 3d.—*Jolan*, or weavers of coarse country cloths. 4th.—*Mallees*, consisting of gardeners and makers of artificial flowers and of decorations used at marriage processions, and during the Mohurrum and Beira festivals. 5th.—*Challenhas*, or persons who catch mullet. 6th.—*Bildars*, or Gorkunds, or road makers, grave diggers, carriers of the dead. 7th.—*Dooreahs*, or dog keepers, sweepers, match-makers, appliers of leeches, &c. 8th.—*Meerishkariah*, or fowlers. 9th.—*Daees*, or midwives. The persons who follow this profession in the town are divided into classes under the orders of Mahaladarnies, who settle their disputes, and are entitled to a portion of the fees they earn. This municipal regulation was made in the time of Jehangire and appears to have originally been a branch of police jurisdiction. The Mahaladarnies were required to report cases of premature labour and infanticide to the authorities, and were employed to enter and search female apartments, and to assist in taking the evidence of females who are prohibited by their rank from appearing in open court. Their services in this way are still held in requisition by the Magistrate of the city. 10th.—Hajams or barbers. 11th.—Dhoobees or washermen. 12th.—Myeferosh or sellers of fish. During the Moghul Government the sale of fish in the town was a monopoly in the hands of this class, and the business is still principally carried on by them. 13th.—Bearers or carriers of dhoolees.

Jolan.

Mallees.

Challenhas.

Bildars.

Dooreahs.

Meerishkariah.

Daees.

Hajams.

Dhoobees.

Myeferosh.

Bearers.

Sampooriah. Bazighur.

14th.—Sampooriah, or snake catchers. 15th.—Bazighur, or rope dancers and jugglers.

Two Pirs and a considerable number of Fakirs in the town.

There are two Pirs of great sanctity in the vicinity of the town, and also a considerable number of fakirs, a few of whom occasionally

Their religious zeal.

evince their religious zeal by burying themselves under ground during the festivals of Mohurrum and Ramazan. A pit is dug for this purpose, in the shape of a grave, into which the devotee descends, carrying with him a quantity of food and drink barely sufficient to support life during the penance. This excavation is then roofed over with bamboos, mats and earth, with the exception of a small crevice to admit air, and in this situation the fakir remains until the expiration of the festival. The ceremonies of the

The Mohurrum festival.

Mohurrum are conducted at the Hossainee Delaun, which is an extensive building capable of containing a large concourse of people. During the "ashoora" or ten days' fast, its interior is decorated with artificial flowers, transparencies, ostrich eggs, the walls above

Ceremonies observed.

the place where the effigies of Hussein and Hossein are laid, are lined with black cloth, a fountain plays in the centre of the apartment and the whole is lit up at night with a profusion of lamps, and coloured candles while the "Murseea Kownee," or funeral dirges and eulogiums are recited by a band of singers trained to the task, and who continues the "Shub-baydaree" or nocturnal vigils throughout the fast. On the 7th day the

Punjah, or representation of an open hand mounted upon a pole adorned with flowers and tinsel is paraded through the streets, accompanied by music, and on the 10th or last day of the fast the Tabeeat, or effigies of the two martyrs, are conveyed with great pomp and ceremony to a place in the vicinity of the town where they are buried. During this festival, boys dressed in red and green perambulate the town, carrying standards and leathern bags filled with water or sherbets which they offer to passengers. The festival of the Beirah in honor of Khanjah Kizier (supposed to be the prophet Elias) was conducted with great splendour during the time, the Nowarrah was maintained here, but in this respect it has greatly declined of late years, and is now celebrated with less pomp and shew, than at Moorshedabad, and other towns in the country. A tutelary deity of the river under the name of "Bhuddur," is very generally and daily worshipped here, both by Hindoos and Mussulmauns, but chiefly by the lower classes among the latter. His favor is propitiated by the sacrifice of a fowl at the river side, and by the offering of fruits and flowers, which are put into earthen vessels or scooped out pumkins, and launched forth upon the water. The worship of Bhuddur extends down the Megna to Chittagong, and I believe as far as Arracan.

The Beirah festival.

Bhuddur worshippers.

Within the last ten years a Mahommedan sect has sprung up, in this part of the coun-

A new sect of Mahommedans.

try and has spread with extraordinary rapidity in this district, Fureedpore, Backergunge and Mymensing. The founder of it is a man of the name of Shurkitullah, a native of Fureedpore. This person, at the early age of 18, made a pilgrimage to Mecca: he visited it a second time, and took up his abode among the Wahabees, and after an absence of twenty years returned to his native country about the year 1828. Since his return he has been engaged in promulgating his doctrines, and he has succeeded in making converts to the number, it is estimated, of one-sixth of the Mussulmaun population of the above places: in the city they are supposed to comprize about one-third of the Mussulmaun inhabitants. The Ferazees as this sect is called, differ little from the Moolavees of the western districts, of whom there are a considerable number (the disciples of Moolavy Abdullulah,*) also settled here. They profess to adhere to the strict letter of the Koran, and reject all ceremonies that are not sanctioned by it. The Mohurrum festival, as it was observed by Mahummud and by the prophets before him as they assert, is strictly kept, more particularly the 10th day of this moon, which they regard as peculiarly sacred, from its being the date of Adam and Eve's *descent* to the earth, and of the creation of the Ursh, (ninth or empyrean) and of the Koorsee (eighth or crystalline) heavens. They

The founder called Shurkitullah.

Called Ferazees, differ from Moolavees.

* Moolavy Abdoollulah makes Murids which Shurkitullah objects to.

fast, accordingly, on this and the following day, spend the night in prayer, and observe the commendable duties enjoined by the prophet of feeding the poor, and effecting a reconciliation among persons at enmity with each other; but the commemoration of the martyrdom of Hussein and Hossein, which is held at this time, is not only forbidden, but even witnessing the ceremonies connected with it, is avoided by them. They reject the rites of Puttee, Chuttee and Chilla which are performed between the first and fortieth day after the birth of a child and observe only the rite of Uqueekha, which consists in sacrificing two he-goats for a male, and one for a female child. The ceremony of shaving the child's head takes place at this time, and the weight of the hair in gold or silver, according to the circumstances of the parents, is distributed among the poor. In the same way they have divested the marriage ceremony of its formalities. The various customs observed on this occasion, viz. of "sitting in state," of "carrying and applying turmeric," of "measuring for wedding garments," and "the Shubghust procession," are all prohibited, and the only show or pomp that is permitted is the adornment of the bride and bridegroom on the day of their shaddee or marriage. The rite is solemnized by the parties giving their consent in the presence of witnesses, and on this occasion music and dancing are dispensed with, and the only expense incurred is a feast called "Elema Khana" to their

Tenets of the Ferazees.

Their Marriage ceremonies.

Their Funerals.

friends and the poor. Their funeral obsequies are conducted with a corresponding degree of simplicity, offerings of fruit and flowers at the grave and the various Futeeah ceremonies being prohibited: their graves are not raised above the surface of the ground, nor marked out by any building of brick or stone. The Ferazees have the character of being stricter in their morals than their other Mahommedan brethren, but they are inclined to intolerance and persecution, and in shewing their contempt of the religious opinions of their neighbours they frequently occasion affrays and disturbances in the town. Their leader "Hajee Shuritullah" has more than once been in custody on this account, and is at present under the ban of the police, I believe, for exciting his disciples in the country to withhold the payment of revenue.

Christians.

Christians.—Christians have been settled in this part of the country for nearly three centuries and a half. Vertomannus in speaking of the city of Bengalla in 1503, says "Here we found many Christian Merchants who were born in the city of Sarnan as they told us. They resort thither as to a great mart with cloth of silk, and wood of Aloes and Lazer which yieldeth the sweet gum called Laserpetium, commonly called Belzoi being a kind of Myrrh." These Christians appear to have belonged to the Syrian Church. It was not until 1517 that the Portuguese visited Bengal. In this year John DeSilveyra arrived

with four sail from the Maldives, with the view of erecting a factory in Bengallah, where he passed the winter and suffered greatly from famine. Shortly after this, they were allowed to settle at Chittagong, and a few years afterwards they established themselves at Serripore on the Megna. The Church of Tezgong, in the vicinity of Dacca, is said to have been founded by St. Augustine Missionaries prior to 1599, but it is probable from the close resemblance of this Church to the Nestorian places of worship in the south of India, that it was originally built by the Christian Merchants mentioned by Vertomannus, and that it was subsequently only repaired or re-built by the Roman Catholic Missionaries. The Portuguese appear to have lived chiefly by piracy in the estuaries of the Megna at the time they settled here. The inhabitants of Serripore, who were chiefly Portuguese, are mentioned by Fitch in 1586 as being "all rebels against the King Zelabdin Eckbar: here are so many rivers and islands, that they flee from one to another whereby his horsemen cannot prevail against them." They were subsequently employed by the Moghul Governors of the province. In 1621 a number of them accompanied Ibrahim Khan as gunners of his fleet, when that Nawaub was pursued to Rajmahl by Sha Jehan, and at a later period a considerable number of them deserted the service of the Rajah of Arracan, and were located at Feringy Bazar by Shaista Khan. They were

Settle at Chittagong and afterwards at Serripore.

The Church at Tezgong founded prior to 1599.

Mode of life of the Portuguese.

Employed as gunners in 1621 by Ibrahim Khan.

employed at this time as commanders of war boats, gunners, and artisans in the artillery and Nowarrah departments, and according to Tavernier a good many of them were officers in the Cavalry of the Nawaub. They resided in the vicinity of the Dullye Creek, where they had a Church admired by Tavernier for the beauty of its structure, and also a St. Augustine monastery, which is mentioned by Thevenot. The total number of Christians belonging to the three Portuguese Churches in Dacca, Bhowal, and Houssanabad is estimated at 10,150.

As well as in the Cavalry of the Nawaub as officers.

Total number of Portuguese.

The English appear to have settled here about the year 1660. Tavernier alludes to the English Factory, and mentions the name of its chief in 1666, about which time Indian muslins were first introduced into England. The number of Company's servants attached to this establishment prior to 1760 does not appear ever to have exceeded five persons. In 1678 the Company's agents presented Sultan Mohammed Aazim with a nuzzer of 21,000 rupees, for which they received his Nishaun or order for a free trade without the payment of duties. In 1686 the Factory was confiscated by Shaista Khan, and in 1689 this Nawaub or his deputy Behadur Khan, in compliance with orders from Aurenzebe, sequestrated the whole of the English property in Bengal, and placed the Company's servants here in irons. The following is a comparative statement of the professions and

First settlement of the English.

In 1678 an exemption from duties granted them by Sultan Mahommed Aazim.

In 1686 the English Factory confiscated.

1689 their whole property confiscated by Aurenzebe and the Company's servants placed in irons.

occupations of the English residents here in the years 1778 and 1838.

1778.

Professions and occupations of the English residents in the years 1778 and 1838.

5 Members of the Provincial Council.
1 Collector of Customs.
1 Superintendant of Dewany Adawlut.
1 Secretary.
1 Assistant ditto.
1 Persian Translator.
1 Chief of the Commercial Establishment.
1 Assistant to Commercial Chief.
1 Salt Agent.
1 Surgeon.
1 Assistant ditto.
1 Commandant of Militia.
1 Subaltern.
4 Merchants.
1 Attorney.
5 Traders and Writers to Company's Servants.
1 Pilot.
1 Deputy ditto.
1 Tailor.
2 Servants.
5 Persons without employment.

37

1838.

Civil.
1 Commissioner of Revenue.
1 Civil and Session Judge.
1 Magistrate and Collector.
1 Joint Magistrate.

Civil.
- 1 Assistant to the Magistrate.
- 1 Sudder Aumeen.
- 1 Deputy Collector.
- 1 Civil Servant (out of employ.)
- 1 Chaplain.
- 1 Surgeon.
- 1 Assistant Surgeon.

Military.
- 13 Commissioned Officers of a Regiment of Native Infantry.
- 1 Commissariat Officer.
- 1 Executive Officer.
- 1 Artillery ditto.
- 3 Non-Commissioned Officers.

- 1 Baptist Missionary.
- 16 Indigo Planters and Merchants.

47

Armenians and Greeks.

There are about 40 families of Armenians and 12 of Greeks in the city. The former people appear to have settled here about the time the Company acquired the Dewanny.

Mercantile pursuits.

Many of them carried on an extensive trade in cloth, salt and betel nut, and held Zemindaries, some of which are still possessed by their descendants. Their Church was erected

Greeks.

in 1781. The Greeks established themselves in the city at a later period. Alexis Argyree, the founder of the Greek Community in Calcutta, died here in 1777, and left considerable property, which was divided among his sons, who took up their abode in Dacca and Backergunge. Their Church was built in 1821, the priest attached to it belongs to the

monastery of Mount Sinai. Like the Armenians, the Greeks were chiefly engaged in inland trade, and there are a few who still deal extensively in salt at Naraingunge.

Their pursuits similar to those of the Armenians.

The total number of Christians in the city comprizing English, Anglo-Indians, Portuguese, Armenians, Greeks, and persons of French and Dutch extraction, amounted to 304 in the year 1838.

Total number of Christians in the city in 1838.

CHAPTER IX.

Character, Manners, Dress, Customs and Amusements—Education—Litigation, Crime and its Physical Causes.

The natives of the eastern districts of Bengal, like their countrymen in general, are of the middle stature and of a slender and weak form of body. They have never been distinguished for courage, but on the contrary have generally been remarked for pusillanimity and cowardice. Captain Hamilton in writing of Dacca upwards of a hundred and fifty years ago, observed "the country is full of inhabitants, but it does not breed any of courage, for five or six men will chace away a thousand." They are prone to indolence and inactivity, are wanting in energy, and little capable of enduring fatigue or much laborious exertion, but they possess great

Character of the natives of Bengal.

Indolent and inactive in their habits.

patience and perseverance, and from the sensibility of organization with which they are naturally endowed, they are in general better adapted to excel in arts in which long continued application and manual dexterity are displayed, than in occupations requiring the exercise of much physical strength or courage. Accordingly they are good spinners, weavers, writers, embroiderers, workers in gold and silver and shells, but make indifferent porters or carriers, watchmen, guards or soldiers. As a political community, they are quiet, peaceable and inoffensive, and have always been distinguished for their attachment and obedience to their rulers. The only instance of popular discontent that has been publicly manifested since the Company's accession to the Government, occurred in 1810 when the house tax was imposed, on which occasion the inhabitants of the city rose in a body to represent their grievances to the Collector. The document in which their complaints were set forth was signed by nearly 9000 of the more respectable householders of the place, who petitioned not only for the repeal of the obnoxious tax, but also for the abolition of the stamp duty, and the appointment of properly qualified persons to the inferior Government offices. On the refusal of the Collector to receive this petition from the mob that besieged the Cutcherry, a disposition to riot was shewn, but the appearance of a company of Sepoys in the streets was all that was required to preserve

Excel in arts and occupations of a sedentary character.

Quiet and inoffensive.

Only one instance of discontent since the Company's rule.

order and the crowd quietly dispersed to appoint delegates to present the petition the following day. The worst features in their character are dishonesty, and a propensity to litigiousness and petty quarrels, in the prosecution of which they indulge a great deal of deceit and chicane, and evince an utter disregard for truth. This disposition has been remarked by all the official persons who have been connected with the district, and in this respect they have acquired the repute of being the most troublesome set of people in the country. Religious quarrels between Hindoos and Mahommedans are of rare occurrence. These two classes live in perfect peace and concord, and a majority of the individuals belonging to them have even overcome their prejudices so far as to smoke from the same hookah. The Brahmins in this part of the country have, in a great measure, broken through the trammels of caste that confined them to the offices of the priesthood; and they now frequently engage in the secular occupations of dewans, writers, vakeels, &c. As a body, they are not treated with very great respect by the inferior castes in the city, and the only persons of their order, indeed to whom much deference is shewn, are the officiating priests at the temples, and the Gossaens who possess great influence in temporal as well as religious matters, over their disciples the weavers, shell cutters, and all the other worshippers of Khrishno.

Dishonest and litigious, and evince a great disregard for truth.

Religious disputes rare between Hindoos and Mahommedans.

Brahmins engage in secular pursuits.

Societies or clubs formed by the Hindoos called "Dulls."

The Hindoos in their social intercourse are divided into societies or clubs called "Dulls." There is often more than one of these societies in the same caste, and even the several members of a family not unfrequently belong to different dulls. Each society is governed by a president who is styled Dulpoti among the Brahmins, Pooromanich among the weavers, goldsmiths, barbers, &c. and Mookeah among the Teypallees, whose assemblies from the quarrelsome disposition of the members, are further distinguished by the name of Dulla Dullee. The members of the different dulls visit and give entertainments among themselves, and in their collective capacity take cognizance of the infringements of the rules and usages of caste, and exercise a censorship on the conduct of their associates. Among many of the Mussulmaun classes as the Ruffogurs or darners, and Myeferosh or sellers of fish, &c. there are societies of a somewhat similar description. The office of president among the former is hereditary, and its perquisites are the most distinguished place at their feasts, and a double allowance of dishes. They settle disputes and impose fines on delinquents guilty of a breach of their regulations, as the refusal of a member to attend a feast, funeral or religious festival. The president of the Myeferosh regulates the duties, and settles the disputes of the whole class; he levies a contribution daily from each member

Ruled by a president.

Take cognizance of the infringements of caste, &c.

Similar societies, &c. among the Mussulmauns.

of the society, and in return gives them a feast at the end of the year. Among the Hindoos the members of a family generally live together until the death of the father, when the youngest son takes charge of his mother. Marriages on the female side are contracted at a very early period in life, and with the exception of the Coolin Brahmins, the Beydicks and Jhappanye weavers, the father of the bride among all the other castes receives money from the bridegroom on this occasion. The sum varies from 20 to 500 rupees. Among the Pateeals, it is regulated by the skill displayed by the bride in the manufacture of mats, and is settled on the bridegroom seeing her work prior to betrothal: the highest sum paid by this class is 100 rupees. The expense attending the celebration of the marriage ceremony varies greatly, but among the more wealthy classes of Hindoos and Mussulmauns in the city it may be estimated at the following rates, viz. from 1000 to 2000 rupees for the higher classes: from 400 to 800 for the middle classes: and from 100 to 200 rupees for the third class. Persons who exceed the sum warranted by their rank or sphere of life, fail to command respect among the more respectable natives, and their conduct on this occasion is subject to the censure of the members of the dulls to which they belong. The greater portion of the money is thrown away on processions through the streets at night, composed of the friends of the bride or bridegroom, attended by

Their marriages.

Expenses vary according to the class.

In what manner expended.

musicians, persons carrying artificial flowers, colored lights and fireworks, with a train of ragged bearers of flags, and batons and beaters of kettle drums, mounted upon the miserable half starved ponies or tatoos of the country. The lowest rate at which the ceremony can be celebrated among the poorest classes of Hindoos or Mussulmauns, is estimated at 10 rupees, viz.

Hindoo.

The lowest rate at which the ceremony can be celebrated.

	Rs.	As.
Brahmin,	1	0
Cloths for bride and bridegroom,	2	0
Shell bracelets,	1	0
Comb and sindoor,	0	4
Ornaments,	1	0
Musicians,	0	4
Bridal crown,	1	0
Washerman,	0	4
Barber,	0	4
Feast,	2	0
Miscellaneous,	1	0
Rupees	10	0

Mussulmaun.

Cazi,	0	8
Cloths for bride and bridegroom,	3	0
Comb, &c.,	0	4
Chooree or lac bracelets,	0	8
Bridal crown,	0	8
Barber,	0	4

Feast,	2	0
Music and miscellaneous expenses,	3	0
Rupees	10	0

Marriages among the middle and lower classes, it is said, are more expensively conducted here than in Calcutta, but funeral obsequies are less so. It is seldom that any large sum is lavished on the latter occasion by the wealthier classes, and among the poorer inhabitants the expenditure is comparatively moderate. The following is the lowest rate of expense incurred on this account by a Hindoo or Mussulmaun belonging to the lower classes, viz.

Hindoo.

	Rs.	*As.*
Funeral Clothes,	0	8
To a Dhome for preparing funeral pile,	0	8
Firewood,	0	12
Sandal, ghee and bamboos,	0	4

The lowest expense of a funeral.

Shraddu.

Brahmin,	1	0
Cloths,	1	0
Rice and dhal,	2	0
Brahmins feast,	1	0
Brass articles,	1	0
Barber,	0	4
Washerman,	0	4
Miscellaneous,	0	8
Rupees	7	0

Mussulmaun.

Grave digger, ...	0	12
Coffin, cloth, mats, bamboo, &c.....	1	0
Mollah,.....	0	4

Fourth Fateeah.

Mollah,.....	1	0
Food, ...	0	4
Copper dish, &c., ...	1	0
Cowries distributed to the poor, ...	0	4
Expense of the 1st, 2d and 3d Fateeahs,	2	8
Rupees	7	0

Shraddu not celebrated when the family are poor.

If the family are too poor to celebrate Shraddu, they distribute a few pounds of rice and sesame and cowrees among the Ugradanu Brahmins: in the country, Dhomes are seldom employed, and both there and in the city persons who cannot afford the expense of a funeral pile, throw the corpse into the river. Among several of the Mussulmaun classes, as the Ruffogurs, and the members of the society to which the deceased belonged dig the grave and carry the corpse to it, a duty which they perform in their turn.

Fateeahs not kept up by any poor people.

Fateeahs are seldom celebrated by very poor people, and never for a person who has died without a family or friends. The Ferazees dispense with the usual marriage and funeral ceremonies, and the expense incurred by them therefore on these occasions is small, and consists chiefly of money distributed in charity.

There are no Hindoo midwives here. All who follow this profession are Mussulmauns and reside in the city, where they are divided into classes under the superintendance of Mahaladarnis, who practise in certain districts or quarters without interfering with each other. There are very few villages in the country provided with midwives, and there the office of one is generally performed by an experienced neighbour, who is rewarded for her trouble with a piece of cloth or some similar present. Four annas is the lowest rate at which the services of one in the town can be procured; the other expenses for pan, betel-nut, and tobacco for attendants, and fuel for 40 days, among the Mussulmauns, amount to about 12 annas more, making the total expense one rupee. In the rearing of children Hindoo mothers always suckle their own offspring, but Mussulmaun women very frequently employ nurses for this purpose. The practise of giving opium to infants is very common among the latter: it is commenced when the child is a few days old, and is generally continued until it is four years of age. It is administered under the impression that it defends the child from cold, but more frequently with the view of quieting it when troublesome; and the practice, it may be mentioned, is frequently carried by native nurses into European families. Deaths from an overdose are of frequent occurrence, I believe: within the last eight months I have

No midwives among the Hindoos here.

How remunerated.

Hindoos always suckle their own offspring.

Mussulmaun women frequently employ nurses.

Opium given by the nurses to children frequently the cause of death.

seen two instances of infants under the age of ten months, who were thus accidentally killed by it, and I know of another case in a European family where the parents attributed the loss of a child to it. The more wealthy classes of Hindoos imitate the Calcutta people in their mode of speaking, writing and living. The Gaur or pure Bengallee, which is the language of this part of the country, (and one that is almost unintelligible to the inhabitants of the western districts,) has given place to the Calcutta dialect among the higher classes, who also follow the mode of giving entertainments, &c. adopted by their Hindoo brethren in the metropolis. The seclusion of women among the Hindoos in this part of the country is not much attended to, but among the Mussulmauns it is strictly enforced, and only those belonging to the lower classes ever appear abroad. Some of the latter, it may be remarked, work quite as hard as the men, especially the women of the class of Kootees, who husk grain, carry bricks and materials for building, and also those belonging to the Jalwah and Budiya castes, who are employed in rowing boats, fishing, &c. Mussulmaun females of the middle and higher classes in the city travel in small dhoolees or sedans covered with cloth and carried by a couple of bearers. The use of palankins is not general, and native carts and carriages drawn by bullocks or horses are quite unknown. Few of the natives here ride on horseback. Most of the

The wealthy Hindoos imitate their brethren of the metropolis in their mode of speech, &c.

Hindoo women not much secluded.

Mussulmaun women strictly so.

Lower class of Mussulmaun women labour like the men.

Palankins not in general use.

Zemindars keep elephants, but the general mode of travelling in the country is by water.

Water conveyance in general use through the district.

The men and women of the lower classes here are better dressed than persons in the same condition in life in the western districts of the province, and few of them are seen without two or more separate pieces of cloth. Leather shoes are not much worn except in the city: wooden ones are used in the country, and are usually worn as a sandal with a wooden button, or are fastened round the foot and ankle, for which purpose the Mussulmauns use a leather thong, and the Hindoos a string of hemp or cotton. Hindoo and Mussulmaun women wear the same kind of dress; the only difference is in the colour of the border, the former using a saree with a red, the latter wearing one with a black border. Hindoo women here wear shell bracelets frequently covering the whole fore-arm. These ornaments and the silver anklets are often of considerable value, and descend from one daughter to another, through several generations. The bracelets and the streak of sindhoor or red paint upon the forehead, are tokens of the woman's husband being alive, widows and unmarried women, therefore, have not the privilege of wearing them. Mussulmaun women wear bracelets made of lac or sealing wax, glass or silver instead of shell. The other ornaments worn both by Hindoos and Mussulmauns, are finger rings set with square pieces of mirror glass, nose and

The lower classes better dressed than those of the western districts.

Shoes.

Hindoo and Mussulmaun women wear the same dress.

Their ornaments.

ear-rings, necklaces and barrel-shaped ornaments for the hair, in which amulets or charms are kept. Among the middle and higher classes they are made of gold, silver, and small pearls, and for the poorer people of tin, tutenag, pewter and brass.

Pān and tobacco much used.

Both men and women are much addicted to the use of pān and tobacco. The people of the town smoke the latter, but in the country the women chew it with their pān. The customs of the natives in general are so intermixed with their religion that any description of them would be but a tiresome detail of their numerous absurd superstitions and ceremonies. There is one, however, which may be mentioned, from the circumstance of its prevalence here, and from its being peculiar it is said, to the eastern parts of Bengal. It is the employment of persons by the ryotts to protect their crops from hail storms. The persons who pretend to have this power, are called Shealarees, and there are few villages in this district or the adjoining one of Mymensing, without one of them. They belong chiefly to the caste of Joogees, and receive a fixed monthly salary, which is paid in money and grain, and raised by general contribution among the villagers. Once a year a poojah is celebrated by the Shealaree in the open fields in the presence of the assembled ryotts. On this occasion a kid, a kitten, a fowl and a singio fish, all of a dark color, are sacrificed ; the first is killed,

Their superstition.

but the others are buried alive in a large earthen vessel, over which another vessel of a similar shape and size is inverted, and the whole is then covered with earth so as to form a small mound. On the occurrence of a hail storm the Shealaree sallies out of his hut, almost in a state of nudity, and takes up his position upon this artificial mound. Here he blows a buffaloe's horn which he carries slung across his breast, and alternately repeating his muntras and waving a trisool, he pretends to drive the "demon of the storm" to his abode, which by universal assent has been assigned to the Jynteah hills. Hail storms being frequently partial, or limited in their operation, falling in fields at a little distance from each other while intervening ones escape, Shealarees take advantage of this circumstance, and pretend that they possess the power of sending the hail to neighbouring villages, and the Shealaree therefore, whose fields happen to be uninjured by hail for three or four successive years, is regarded by the ryotts as an invaluable person, and often receives wages of double the amount paid to his less fortunate brethren. The mode of buying and selling by the parties touching each other's hands under a cloth, or the "arithmetic of the touch," as it has been called, is occasionally practised at this place, Naraingunge and Seragegunge. The weavers and merchants also have a commercial language of their own called Tar, by which bargains are made in the presence of other

Example of their superstition.

Mode of buying and selling.

persons. When a Hindoo merchant fails in business he announces his insolvency to the public by burning a lamp of ghee at his door at mid-day. The practice is general throughout India, I believe, but from the rare occurrence of bankruptcies here, it is seldom that an exhibition of this kind is witnessed, and there have not been more than four instances of it, it is said, within the last fifty years.

Amusements.

The principal amusements are kite-flying, bird fights, nautches, neelas and cards. In former times, boating was a general and favorite pastime among the more wealthy classes in the city, and probably originated with the Nawaubs, many of whom took great pleasure in this exercise. Their state barges were magnificently fitted up, and were distinguished by different names according to the figures on their prows as "Mohrpunkee" from that that of a peacock, "Muggurchera," of an alligator, &c. In imitation of them the merchants, weavers and ruffogurs kept pleasure boats, fancifully decorated with their crews dressed in various costumes, and regattas by moonlight formed at this time one of the chief amusements of the people. In many parts of the country, especially in Mymensing, boat races still constitute an amusement among the ryotts, at many of the great religious festivals. The flying of kites appears to be the most general amusement in this part of the country: it is practised in

Boating formerly a favorite pastime.

Description of boats.

Kite flying.

the city during the cold season, and in the country chiefly in the spring months. Young men as well as boys engage in it, and display a dexterity in this sport which is not surpassed perhaps in any country in the world. With their kites which are small and light, being made of fine paper and slender pieces of bamboo attached to a very long and fine silk or cotton thread, they perform a number of evolutions in imitation of the flying of birds, but their principal object is to cut each other's strings, on which the vanquished party loses his kite. On the first day of the churruck poojah (11th April) young and old people assemble in the vicinity of the principal villages in the country to fly kites, and frequently upwards of three hundred persons may be seen engaged in this sport in one place. This is one of the great yearly festivals, and is the day on which the Hindoos throughout the country eat pounded barley called "suthu" instead of rice. Another great holiday in the country is the Mokur "Sangkrant" or last day of the month Poos (13 January). On this day Hindoo Zemindars give an entertainment to the Brahmins and the ryotts on their estates: the feast is held in the open air, and cakes made of rice, molasses, sesame and cocoanut water are distributed among the party. It goes by the name of "Bastun poojah," and in Bickrampore wrestling and jumping are practised on this occasion. The principal athletic game of the district is called "Aru Unda," and some-

Bastun Poojah.

Athletic game called Aru Unda.

what resembles that of golf. It is played with short bamboo clubs and wooden balls by two parties opposed to each other, and is a common and favorite amusement among young people in the country during the cold season.

Deer catching with nets.

Hindoo Zemindars amuse themselves in catching deer by means of nets, and Mussulmauns

Shooting.

in general are fond of shooting, which they practise a good deal about the city in the cold

Angling.

season. Angling is pretty general on the Boorigonga about the commencement of the rains, but it is not well understood by the natives here, and the clumsy and unskilful manner in which it is practised by them seems almost to justify Dr. Johnson's well known definition of this sport. The Hindoos are

Fighting between rams, And small birds.

fond of fights between rams; and bulbuls or nightingales; dhials, and mooneas, which they practise chiefly during the Doorga poojah holidays; by the latter or combats between mooneas) they frequently lose and win a good deal of money. Their other amusements

In door amusements

within doors consist of games of dice, cowrees, cards, breaking of eggs and cocoanuts, and among the weavers and other Busnubs, nautches, and neelas or theatrical representations of the exploits of Khrishno. The Bhela

Musical instruments.

is the musical instrument common among the Hindoos, but it is likely to be supplanted by the violin, which has lately become a favorite instrument in this part of the country. There are several workshops in the town for the manufacture of violins, and from the great number annually made, there appears to be

a great demand for these instruments in the surrounding country. The Gossaens and Byragees are said to be the principal performers. The seetar is the favorite musical instrument among the Mussulmauns. Their passive amusements are nautches, fireworks, cock fighting, dice and cards. At the latter, the capture of the queen or begum, as she is styled, appears to be the great object of the most of their games.

Education.

Education.—Reading and writing the Bengallee language and arithmetic, or the mode of keeping agricultural and commercial accounts, are the branches of learning taught in the indigenous elementary schools. There were 11 Hindoo schools with 302 scholars of this description in the city at the time the census of the population was taken in 1838. The fees paid by each scholar average two annas per month, but the greater number of schools are supported by the wealthier natives, the poor inhabitants in the neighbourhood being allowed to send their children to them free of expense. The pupils attend from early in the morning to sunset with an interval of two hours at noon for meals : they are allowed six holidays in the month, viz. four at new and two at full moon. The number of Mahommedan schools in the city in 1838 amounted to 9 with 115 scholars. They are all, strictly speaking, private schools, the teachers being paid by a few wealthy persons, and the children in the neighbourhood being taught free

Number of Hindoo schools.

Mahommedan schools.

of expense. For the last twenty years a number of elementary schools have been ably conducted by the Reverend Mr. Leonard of the Serampore Missionary Society, to whose unwearied industry the inhabitants of the city are chiefly indebted for the education of their families during that period. There were at one time no fewer than 29 of these schools affording instruction in the Bengallee, Persian and English languages to 1400 scholars, but owing to the want of funds the number has been gradually decreasing, and is now reduced to seven schools with 529 male scholars, and four schools for the instruction of females, of whom there were 99 in the year 1837. There is also an English Christian school, a branch of the Calcutta Benevolent Institution, under the superintendence of the same teacher, where reading, writing, arithmetic and translating into Hindoostanee are taught: the number of scholars belonging to it in 1838 amounted to 78. Bickrampore is the principal seat of Sanscrit learning in this part of the country, and ranks next to Nuddea in celebrity. The total number of Sanscrit schools at this place, Sunergong, and throughout the district generally in the year 1838, amounted to 125, affording instruction to 828 scholars. At 68 of these schools, with 467 students, the "Kalup Beakurun," or Sanscrit grammar, is taught: the books are 20 in number containing 3060 leaves, and the term of study required, is estimated at ten years. At 33 schools with 227 scholars Nyaa or logic is the branch of

Elementary schools established.

Bickrampore the seat of Sanscrit learning.

Number of schools.

The branches of education taught.

knowledge that is studied: the books that are read are seven in number, and the time required for a person to become a proficient in the art of reasoning is estimated at twelve years. At the remaining 24 schools, with 134 pupils, the Vedahs are learned: the books containing 1243 leaves are 30 in number, and the time required for their perusal and study is computed to be eight years. The other Shastres that are studied at Bickrampore are the Joutree or Astronomical and the Anbede or Medical books. The study of astronomy is confined to the pundits among the Beydick Brahmins, who calculate eclipses and write an almanack every year, which is copied and sold by the Assagee Brahmins in the city. A rival almanack is published at Bocola in Backergunge, but neither of them has so wide a circulation as that of Nuddea, which is the one that regulates the dates of the principal festivals. Medicine is more generally studied than astronomy, and Bickrampore claims the distinction of being the place where most of the popular medical works of the country were written. The teachers in Bickrampore lodge, feed and clothe their pupils free of expense, and are supported themselves by donations granted by pious and charitable persons. There is no public seminary here for the higher branches of Mahomedan education. The last professor that taught at Dacca was a person of the name of the Moolavy Assud Ullah. He had a salary of 60 rupees a month from the Moghul Government, and at his school, which was held in a Mushjhid at the Lall

Astronomy.

Medicine.

No Mahomedan college at present.

Bagh, the youth of the city were taught the Arabic language, logic, metaphysics and law. He died about the year 1750, since which date there has been no public teacher of any of these branches of learning here. The natives of this part of the country have evinced great eagerness to acquire a knowledge of the English language, and accordingly the school which has lately been established in the city by Government is well attended, and altogether is in a most flourishing and promising condition. The institution is admirably conducted, and under the able tuition of the present masters the pupils have made great proficiency, not only in reading, writing and arithmetic but in the higher branches of education as geography, history and geometry.

English schools established by Government.

Litigation

Litigation, Crime and its Physical Causes.—The natives of Dacca, it has already been remarked, are of a most quarrelsome disposition and are notorious for their proneness to litigation. The perpetual occurrence of quarrels among the lower classes in the city was assigned as a reason for the establishment of no less than six Courts of Justice in 1769, and of this characteristic propensity to strife, the records of the different Courts, contain ample proofs, from that time up to the present day. The following statement of suits instituted in the Court of one of the Moonsiffs in the city, between the years 1833 and 1838, will serve to shew the kind of disputes that are usually brought before the Civil Courts.

Proneness of the people to litigation.

Number of suits in a Moonsiff's Court from 1833 to 1838.

No. of Cases instituted.	Subjects of Dispute.	Decreed.	Dismissed.	Compromised.	Struck off the file.
20	Borrowing of money,	12	3	2	3
539	Ditto ditto on bonds,	299	29	111	100
35	Recovery of money in deposit,	15	10	6	4
19	Arrears of interest,	11	2	4	2
119	Instalments of money due,	64	6	31	18
13	Accepted bills or hoondees,	7	2	3	1
16	Bills or hoondees due,	11	0	3	2
10	Money due on mortgaged property,	4	1	2	3
62	Arrears of rent due by ryotts,	22	10	10	20
75	Wages due,	43	11	8	9
7	Money paid in advance,	5	1	0	1
10	Claims for food and clothing,	4	1	1	4
61	Ditto for ornaments,	32	6	10	13
22	Price of houses and lands and possession of Talooks,	14	3	2	3
40	Possession of houses, huts and land,	28	4	4	4
2	Notice to quit houses,	1	0	1	0
31	House rent,	15	5	5	6
5	Rent of land,	1	1	1	2
9	Sale of bricks,	3	2	1	3
5	„ „ shoes,	3	0	0	2
8	„ „ shells,	3	2	1	2
13	„ „ cattle,	7	3	0	3
3	„ „ thread and silk,	2	1	0	0
10	„ „ saws for cutting shells,	6	0	3	1
9	„ „ wood,	3	0	2	4
3	„ „ mangoe trees,	1	1	0	1
11	„ „ milk,	4	1	4	2
3	„ „ grass,	2	0	1	0
3	Recovery of money paid by the bridegroom to the father of the bride in consequence of the non-fulfilment of the marriage contract,	3	0	0	0
4	Recovery of fees paid to Vakeels,	2	1	1	0
28	Agreements,	20	0	3	5
2	Illegal imposition of fines,	2	0	0	0
3	Illegal sales,	0	1	0	2
5	Recovery of sale money,	1	3	0	1
5	Ditto of property in pledge,	3	2	0	0
17	Hire of boats,	7	3	5	2
2	Ditto of saws for cutting shells,	1	0	0	1
11	Dealings in grain,	3	2	3	3
69	Sale of cloths,	42	9	9	9
7	Ditto of shawls,	2	1	4	0
10	„ „ hides,	6	0	0	0
6	„ „ soap,	1	1	2	2
25	„ „ Europe goods,	12	2	3	8
5	„ „ boats,	4	0	0	0
3	„ „ watches,	3	0	0	0
3	„ „ sugar,	2	0	1	0
5	„ „ meat,	3	0	1	1
4	„ „ perfumed oil,	1	1	2	0
403	Balances of accounts due,	155	22	152	74
6	Recovery ½d share of kaubbin given by the bridegroom to bride,	3	0	0	3
29	Miscellaneous,	13	6	1	9
1815	Total	915	159	403	338

Stamps.

The average annual number of stamps sold during the last ten years was 1,11,795, of which

10967	were of the value of	1 anna,
27327	.....	2 ditto,
6847	.....	4 ditto,
49010	.....	8 ditto,
197	.....	12 ditto,
10763	.....	1 rupee,

making a total average number 10,5,111 for sums under one rupee.

Crimes. Gang robbery.

Gang robbery and the murder of children for the sake of their ornaments are crimes of less frequent occurrence in the present day than in former times. At one period the rivers of the eastern districts swarmed with dacoits, and it was not until some time after the Company's accession to the Government that these depredators were extirpated. In the early records of the district, mention is frequently made of the plunder and burning of villages, of the murder of ryotts and their families, and of whole tracts of country being laid waste by these ruffians. They formed organized bands, frequently amounting to 1,500 men in number, and headed by daring leaders, generally under the protection of some powerful Zemindar who shared the plunder with them. A journey to Calcutta or Moorshedabad in those days, was an undertaking attended with no inconsiderable danger; and required the adoption of measures for self defence, that form a striking con-

Roads dangerous from these gangs.

trast to the mode of travelling in the present day, which is performed with a facility and security that can be only appreciated by those, who experienced its risks in former times. The prevalent crimes are larceny, affrays and assault, to which may be added perjury, incendiarism and adultery. Daring burglaries are of rare occurrence, but unaggravated cases of house breaking are not unfrequent in the town; the articles that are stolen consist generally of small sums of money, ornaments, cloths, brass and copper utensils, hookahs, &c. There is a set of light fingered pilferers here, corresponding to pick pockets in England, who frequent the bazars in the evening, the great annual fairs in the district, and attend the different religious festivals, and wherever there happens to be a great concourse of people. They pick up small articles from huckster's stalls, deprive children of their ornaments in a crowd, and rob bystanders which they effect by cutting off the corner of the cloth, in which a native usually ties up his money, From this latter mode of stealing they have got the name of "Geree Kuttahs." They are all Mussulmauns, addicted to the use of intoxicating drugs and to gambling, and being by habit and repute thieves are the persons usually suspected, and indeed most frequently concerned in all the robberies that are committed in the town.

Larceny, affrays and assaults. Perjury, incendiarism and adultery.

Intoxicating drugs constitute the chief physical source of crime in this district. The

Intoxicating drugs.

Cause of most of the crimes.

Magistrate of the City in 1800 attributed most of the atrocious crimes to this cause, and the same may be said of them in the present day, the greater number of the homicides, assaults and affrays being committed by persons under their influence.

Opium.

Opium is consumed chiefly in the city, and by Mussulmauns; and gunjah in the country. The average annual quantity of opium sold by the Collector from the year 1821 to 1838 amounted to 892 pounds for the city, but only 63 pounds for the country. In addition to this, however, there is annually smuggled a large quantity of this article, estimated indeed at no less than $\frac{3}{4}$ths of the quantity sold by Government, so that the total comsumption of the drug (licit and illicit) among the 32,463 Mussulmaun inhabitants of the city, may be calculated at 1560 pounds per year, which is about one-eighteenth of the quantity used annually in Britain.*

Mode of using it.

Opium is occasionally smoked, but is more generally eaten in combination with pān or betel leaf, forming a substance called muddud, which is sold in shops established for the purpose, and of which there are about 14 in the city. It is prepared by mixing the pān well dried and cut into small pieces with the opium, and keeping the mass over a slow fire, until it acquires the consistence of tar. It is then divided into pills, one of which, 80 grains in weight, may be purchased for one pice.

Ganjah and its preparations.

Ganjah (Canabis Sativa) and its pre-

* For five years preceding 1834 the quantity of opium consumed in Britain was lbs. 28,000 per year.

parations are used chiefly in the country. The blossoms of the plant, when gathered at a certain season and dried, constitute ganjah, and the green leaf when rubbed into a pulp, and mixed with milk, sugar, cardamons, anise, pepper, &c. forms the substance called bhang or subzee. Mauzoon is composed of ganjah or bhang, ghee, milk and sugar, the mixture is boiled down to the consistence of an electuary, and is then made into small flat cakes of which two (each about the size of a rupee) may be procured for a pice. Cherus is prepared by collecting the active principle of ganjah, (which appears to exist in the form of oil,) either by boiling or by incision into the seed vessel; it is smoked with tobacco, but as it is an expensive preparation it is only used by the more wealthy inhabitants. Almost the whole quantity of ganjah that is sold here is imported from other districts, specially Jessore and Moorshedabad. The licit sale of this article amounts, it is estimated, to 3860 pounds per year in the country, and 2116 pounds for the city, but as considerable quantities are smuggled into the district, and sold by unauthorised venders, the total annual consumption may be calculated as being nearly double the above quantities. Ganjah and its different preparations are chiefly used by Hindoos, especially by the worshippers of Kali. There are 36 licit distilleries of spirtuous liquors in the district. The total average quantity of Arrack manufactured daily may be estimated at 1800 quarts,

Bang. Mauzoon.

Cherus.

Ganjah imported from Jessore and Moorshedabad.

Quantity sold.

Chiefly used by Hindoos.

which is about one-half the quantity that was made, according to the Magistrate's calculation in 1800. In the distillation of Arrack, there is used a substance called Bhauker, which is a compound of rice, opium, dhatoora and a number of other poisonous ingredients; it is imported from Tipperah, and sells at the rate of 1000 balls (each weighing about 10 annas in weight) for $2\frac{1}{2}$ or 3 rupees. There are three kinds of liquor made, varying in price from 4 to 9 annas per bottle ($1\frac{1}{2}$ pint.) Arrack is consumed principally by the native Christians of Bhowal, and by the Chundals, Budiyos, Gurwarus and Kooch. The other intoxicating liquors that are drunk here are Taree and Keitah. The former is sold in April and May: there is only one licensed shop for its sale in the town, but it is hawked about the streets by the "Paunsees," or persons who extract it from the Tall and Khajoor trees, and is chiefly consumed by the prostitutes in the city. Keitah is a fermented liquor which is prepared in March, April, May and June, and is made for domestic consumption much in the same way that beer and ale are brewed in England. It is made from rice, and the barks and roots of several trees, as the Kuthbell, Gaub, Gourds, &c. which are put into a large earthen jar filled with water, which is then buried for some time under ground. The liquor is drank in its fermented state, and as it is drawn off for daily use, a quantity of water equal to that of the liquor abstracted is added to the mate-

Number of distilleries in the district.

Arrack.

Taree and Keitha.

Keitah how made.

rails in the jar, and in this way a constant supply of keitah is kept up for about three months in the year. It is principally used by the Mussulmauns, of whom several families living in the same neighbourhood frequently club together and have a jar among them. Keitah is often made of great strength and intoxicating power by means of Bhauker, and similar ingredients, and is drank by the low Hindoos during the festival of the Hollee.

Gambling a great source of crime.

Gambling, which is of itself an offence punishable by the Magistrate, is very prevalent in the town, and next to intoxicating drugs, it may be said, to be the most fertile source of crime in the district. A good deal of gambling is carried on at the muddud shops, but there are also established gambling houses in different parts of the city, where the police are bribed not to interfere. Hindoos and Mussulmauns are addicted to it, but especially the latter who not unfrequently spend days and nights in this way. Cards, dice and solae, (a game of cowrees) are the usual modes of play practised in these places. Occasionally the desperate gamblers have recourse to a more simple procedure. Sitting down in a circle on the floor, they deposit their stakes smeared with a little sugar or molasses before them, and the individual of the party, upon whose money a fly or insect happens first to alight, becomes the winner of the whole.

Gaming houses established in different parts of the city.

Brothels.

The numerous brothels in the town also constitute another source of crime, and are not unfrequently the scenes of assaults, thefts and homicides.

Assaults and petty affrays of frequent occurrence.

Petty affrays and assaults are of frequent occurrence in the city, and are usually committed by persons under the influence of opium or ganjah. They generally originate in disputes regarding the boundaries of land and tenements, the right of pathways, the intrusion of neighbours on each other's premises, and quarrels between children; the want of punctuality on the part of embroiderers, in finishing Kasseidas, also frequently gives use to a great deal of wrangling and strife between them and the Oostagars and Oostanees, or persons employed by the merchants to superintend this kind of work. In all these cases, a long continued war of words, in which the women take an active part, usually precedes the outbreak of open hostilities; when at length, the male belligerents screwing up their courage with a dose of opium or ganjah, sally out and attack each other with lateeahs or bamboo clubs. The combat is seldom of long duration, and always ceases on the first appearance of blood, with which the wounded party takes care to bedaub his clothes as much as possible, preparatory to laying his case before the Darogah or Magistrate.

The following statement of cases tried before the Magistrate in 1836 will tend to shew the character of the offences usually committed in the district.

Cases tried before the Magistrate in 1836.

Assaults arising from disputes regarding lands,	167
Ditto „ „ „ joint property,	12
„ „ „ „ Money,	23
„ „ „ „ Julkar,	11
„ „ „ „ Market,	9
„ „ „ „ Boat hire,	2
„ „ „ „ between Zemindars and Talookdars,	39
„ „ „ „ between Zemindars and ryotts for rent,	66
Affrays, &c. occasioned by the seduction and elopement of females,	43
Ditto arising from disputes regarding accounts or nekass,	14
Complaints of servants for arrears of wages,	64
Assaults arising from disputes regarding caste,	13
Ditto „ enticing ryotts to settle in other parts of the country,	8
Illegal confinement of persons,	29
Ditto seizure of cattle,	23
Disputes regarding houses, walls and drains,	32
Ditto ditto stopping of pathways,	34
Illegal levying of fines,	4

Compelling ryotts and others to sign agreements,	29
Illegal seizure of property,	17
Cutting down trees, crops and destroying indigo,	10
Illegal sale of muddud,	3
Assaults and beating producing abortion,	4
Regarding the building of houses,	9
Illegal seizure of money,	10
Absconding with ditto,	5
Ditto with jewels,	3
Illegal attachment of property,	2
Bribery,	4
Forgery,	2
Rape,	3
Incendiarism,	1
Adultery,	1
Thefts and robberies,	44
Forcibly collecting rent, illegally dispossessing persons of land, &c.	5
Miscellaneous cases, including petty assaults and affrays, &c.	561
Total,	1307

Perjury.

Perjury is exceedingly common here, and is committed generally by a set of persons who live under the protection of attornies and vakeels, by whom they are instructed what evidence to give. False evidence is most frequently practised in attestation of deeds, and in minor cases not likely to attract much attention.

Incendiarism is attributed to the dealers in straw and bamboos, and also to the "Geree Kuttahs," who on the occasion of a fire in the town practise their profession to great advantage. Incendiarism.

Adultery, it is asserted by the natives, is of more frequent occurrence in the present day than formerly, and is ascribed to the leniency of the regulations in reference to the punishment of this offence. In a majority of instances it leads to the administration of drugs to procure abortion, a practice which is also prevalent among slaves belonging to Zemindars, and among the unmarried daughters of the higher castes of Hindoos. Adultery.

Wilful homicide arises in most instances from jealousy between husband and wife, and is frequently accompanied with an attempt at suicide. Homicide.

There has been no attempt to perpetrate a suttee since the practice was prohibited by Government. Between the years 1815 and 1828 one hundred and ninety-five widows burned themselves on the funeral piles of their husbands in this district. Of this number Number of Sutties perpetrated between 1815 and 1828.

10	were	under	20	years of age.
43	,,	between	21 and 30	ditto.
49	,,	,,	31 and 40	,,
46	,,	,,	41 ahd 50	,,
34	,,	,,	51 and 60	,,
12	,,	,,	61 and 70	,,
1	,,	upwards of	70	,,

Of this number 28 had no children, and 24 no infant children.

Torture formerly very common among Zemindars.

Formerly it was a common practice among Zemindars to confine their ryotts in irons, and to subject them to torture of different kinds, and to compel them to pay their rents, in retaliation perhaps for the treatment they themselves suffered from the Government. Officers employed in collecting the revenue, especially in the time of Morshud Kooli Khan, had frequently recourse to most disgusting punishments to enforce the payment of revenue. Zemindars in the present day seldom go beyond the length of imprisoning their ryotts, though instances of more severe punishment occasionally occur. They or their Putwarees and Naibs settle the greater number of petty quarrels and disputes that occur on their estates, for which purpose they hold a formal court where they hear complaints, and fine or otherwise punish delinquents.

State of the Jails in civil and criminal.

The Civil and Criminal Jails of this district are contained in one building which stands on the site of the old Fort. It consists of ten wards, each with an open court in front; and the whole building is surrounded by a high wall enclosing a considerable extent of ground. The Civil Jail is calculated to contain 30, and the Criminal one 800 prisoners. The average number is 526. The daily allowance

of food to a criminal prisoner at work on the roads is of the value of two pice, in 1790 it was one anna per day.

Abstract Statement of Crimes committed within the Zillah of Dacca, and number of persons apprehended, convicted and acquitted from 1830 to 1838.

Statement of crimes committed and number apprehended, convicted and acquitted from 1830 to 1838.

Description of Crimes.	Number of Offences.	Number of persons brought to trial.	Number of persons convicted.	Number of persons acquitted.	Remaining under trial.
Murder,	39	157	51	52	54
Homicide, not amounting to murder,	13	44	20	13	11
Dacoitee, — With torture,	1	15	6	9	0
Dacoitee, — Wounding or personal injury,	1	6	0	0	6
Dacoitee, — Unattended with aggravating circumstances,	38	472	99	228	141
Dacoitee, — Attempts to commit,	3	3	1	2	0
Burglary, — Unattended with aggravating circumstances,	75	77	21	8	48
Burglary, — Exceeding 50 rupees,	15	22	14	8	0
Burglary, — „ 10 ditto,	35	42	23	16	3
Burglary, — Under 10 ditto,	74	42	31	11	0
Burglary, — Attempts to commit,	1	1	1	0	0
Thefts, including cattle stealing, — With murder, including the murder of children for the sake of their ornaments,	1	0	0	0	0
Thefts, including cattle stealing, — Unattended with aggravating circumstances,	196	235	163	55	17
Thefts, including cattle stealing, — Exceeding 50 rupees,	27	53	25	24	4
Thefts, including cattle stealing, — „ 10 ditto,	35	56	40	14	2
Thefts, including cattle stealing, — Under 10 ditto,	98	111	88	21	2
Receiving stolen or plundered property,	45	134	71	37	26
Affrays, — With homicide,	2	17	0	11	6
Affrays, — „ loss of life,	1	54	0	32	22
Affrays, — „ wounding or violent beating,	4	86	49	17	20
Affrays, — „ violent breach of the peace,	31	31	12	17	2
Affrays, — Simple,	6	83	45	22	16
Assaults with wounding or personal injury,	339	364	602	142	80
Arson,	2	2	1	1	0
Forgery or counterfeiting the coin,	5	8	1	1	6
Perjury,	5	20	3	11	6
Rape,	4	3	1	1	1
Adultery,	1	6	6	0	0
Miscellaneous crimes,	2927	4794	3516	876	202
Total,	4024	7238	4890	1669	678

CHAPTER X.

Articles of Food—Cause and Effect of Plenty and Scarcity—Wages of Labour—Condition of the Poor and Slaves.

The Eastern portion of Bengal the granary of the province.

The eastern part of Bengal has always been considered the granary in rice for the whole province. Hamilton, who visited Dacca about the end of the 17th century, remarks that "the plenty and cheapness of provisions are here incredible," and almost every writer, either before or since his time, has made a somewhat similar observation.* Strictly speaking, however, this character is not applicable to Dacca itself, but to the surrounding districts of Sylhet, Mymensing, Backergunge and Tipperah, which in former times constituted the chief portion of the province to which Dacca gave its name; and which were then, as they still continue to be, the principal grain districts in the country. The district of Dacca itself does not produce grain sufficient for the consumption of its own inhabitants, but derives a supply of this article, equal at least to the quantity of its own production, from the above places, and rice, therefore, is dearer here than in the surrounding country.

Not strictly applicable to Dacca itself.

The district of Dacca itself does not produce eno' for its own inhabitants.

* Cæsar Frederick in 1565 mentions the cheapness of provisions at Sundeep, and states as an instance that he purchased "2 salted kine for a larine, (12 shillings and sixpence) 4 hogs for the same price, a fat hen for a penny, (and yet the people said he paid twice their worth), and other commodities at a like price."—*Purchas's Collection of Travels,*

Average prices of grain in the city for different periods.

The following statement shews the average prices of the common kinds of grain in the city for different periods between the years 1810 and 1836 :

Extracted from Weekly Price Currents in the Collector's Office.																							
Aimoun Rice per Maund, Average 23 years.				Bazoli Rice per Maund, Average 23 years.				Moosbakary Rice per Maund, Average 18 years.				Aoos Rice per Maund, Average 8 years.				Dhal Urar per Maund, Average 23 years.				Dhal Khessaree per Maund, Average 23 years.			
R.	A.	P.		R.	A.	P.		R.	A.	P.		R.	A.	P.		R.	A.	P.		R.	A.	P.	
1	0	15½		0	15	8½		0	13	15½		0	13	12½		2	4	0		0	13	13½	
Moonga Dhal per Maund, Average 23 years.				Kullye Dhal per Maund, Average 23 years.				Mutter Dhal per Maund, Average 23 years.				Moossooree Dhal per Maund, Average 19 years.				Bhoot, per Maund, Average.				Wheat per Maund, Average 23 years.			
R.	A.	P.		R.	A.	P.		R.	A.	P.		R.	A.	P.		R.	A.	P.		R.	A.	P.	
1	11	4		1	1	4½		0	10	13¾		1	4	16½		1	8	12¾		1	8	13	

According to this statement, amoun rice sells here at a price, which is about two-thirds that of moog dhal, bhoot, and wheat, and about one-half less than that of urar dhal. From the limited cultivation of the different grains yielding dhal, this article is less extensively used by the poorer classes here, than in other parts of the country, and only as a substitute for fish. Urar and moog dhal are eaten by persons of the middle classes, and khessaree, which is the cheapest of all the leguminous grains that are considered pure among the Hindoos, constitutes next to rice the principal ingredient of diet of those who are prohibited by caste from eating fish. The consumption of wheat is almost entirely confined to Europeans and the wealthier classes of Mussulmauns in the district. Although rice is somewhat dearer than in the surrounding country, the difference is probably compensated by the abundance of the other articles of food, as fish, vegetables, salt and oil, some of which are cheaper here than in the more remote districts. All the rivers and morasses teem with fish, and next to rice, this article may be said to constitute the chief article of diet of the people. The bazars both in town and country are well supplied throughout the year, and during some months they present no less than twenty varieties, which may be purchased at half the price usually charged in Calcutta. It is sold whole, in slices, or in heaps; pootee (a species of cyprinus) is the cheapest kind, and is sold at the rate of $\frac{8}{4}$ of a

Wheat principally consumed by Europeans and Mussulmauns.

Fish.

Bazars plentifully supplied.

pound for 40 cowrees or the fourth part of a pice, which is little more than $\frac{1}{3}$ of a farthing. Vegetables, both cultivated and uncultivated, consisting of the two great classes of roots and unripe fruits, and of leaves and stalks are no less abundant than fish, and are equally cheap. There are upwards of 80 kinds sold in the bazars, of which 19 are procurable throughout the year, 15 during 6 months, 20 for 4 months, 22 for 3 months, and 6 for 2 months. A quantity of chillies, brinjals, kuchoo or meetha-komra, sufficient for two meals, may be had for $\frac{1}{8}$ of a pice or the seventh part of a farthing. The ingredients that are used as condiments, as oil, salt, garlic, onions, turmeric and ginger are all plentiful and procurable at moderate rates; salt is comparatively cheap, and forms but a small item of expenditure in a family, or where two or three persons cook together. Mustard oil which is manufactured from seed imported into the district varies in price, and is occasionally dear, but all the other articles are exceedingly cheap, including tamarinds and the various acids used in cookery. The following statement shews the average price of salt, and oil, for a period of ten years:

Vegetables very plentiful.

Condiments.

Salt.

Mustard Oil.

	Dacca.	*Sylhet.*	*Chittagony.*
Salt per Maund...	Rs. 4 15 8	Rs. 5 1 5	Rs. 2 2 4
Mustard Oil per do.	Rs. 7 13 5	Rs. 8 7 11	Rs. 8 1 9

Average price of Salt and Mustard Oil for 10 years.

The fuel which is used consists chiefly of reeds and of brushwood from the neighbour-

Fuel plentiful and cheap.

ing jungle: it is sold in small bundles, and a quantity sufficient for one person's use per month may be purchased for 3 annas. Most of the working classes and residents in the town lay in a stock of firewood, which lasts them for one year. It is brought into town and sold by the boat load during the rains, at which season it is particularly cheap.

Earthen cooking utensils.

Earthen cooking utensils are of an inferior quality, and somewhat dearer than in the western districts. Stone dishes are in common use among the lower classes of Hindoos, and wooden platters among the poorer Mussulmauns.

Articles of food sold in their prepared state.

The principal articles of food that are sold in their prepared state, are khoee, choorah, cheeta or pittah, phalooree and burrah; khoe is simply *paddee** (rice in husk) parched upon hot sand, and next rubbed with the hand upon a fine sieve, by which the husk is separated from the grain.† Khoee mixed with molasses forms the substance called moorkee. Choorah is made of paddee which has been steeped in water; it is then toasted in an earthen vessel, and is afterwards pounded in the dhenkee until it becomes flattened. Rice when sprinkled with salt, and parched in the same way as khoee, is called moorhee. The

* The Sumatran name for rice in the husk.

† Parched corn was a common article of diet among the Jews, who used it on the occasion of a journey or sudden emergency much in the same way as the Hindoos use koee, &c. (Leviticus XXVIII. 14,) (Samuel XVII. 17 and XXV. 18.)

Hindoos live on these different substances, when they have not an opportunity of cooking, as occasionally happens when they travel by water in company with Mussulmauns or persons of different castes. The other articles, viz. cheeta, phalooree and burrah are used by the Mussulmauns. The first is ground rice mixed with water and baked into small cakes. Phalooree consists of pounded bhoot or muttur dhal (pease meal) mixed with pepper, onions, mustard oil, and salt. Burrah is a similar compound with the addition of vegetables, as chillies, bygun, &c. These several articles are to be had at the shops of the Moodees or dealers in grain, and at a price only a little higher than that of the various ingredients in their unprepared state. Besides the above there are several other articles of a more expensive description sold in the city, as kheersa or new cheese, which is hawked about the streets, and is a favorite article of diet among the Hindoos; and kobabs of kid's flesh, bread, cheese and sweetmeats of different kinds which are prepared for the use of the Mussulmauns. Among the latter, the most elegant looking articles are falooda cakes, which are made of rice, starch, sugar and rose water, and tinged with some pink or yellow colouring matter. Falooda, sherbet (eau sucre), prepared pān, together with the other articles above mentioned, are sold every evening in the choke, where prepared hookahs are also to be had. Various kinds of preserved fruits, &c. as

To be procured at the Moodies' shops.

pine apples, limes, mangoes, ginger, and suturmoollee (asparagus racemosus) are also sold in the town.

Facility of transporting articles of food a principal cause of their cheapness.

Next to the abundance of the necessaries of life, the facility of transporting them to market is the most essential element of their cheapness; and this is an advantage which is possessed by the district in an eminent degree, the numerous navigable rivers enabling the ryotts to bring their produce to market at very little expense or trouble.

Number of hauts or markets in the district.

The number of hauts or weekly markets, exclusive of those in the city, is 81, or 1 to 12 square miles of the cultivated portion of the district. They are held twice or thrice a week, and the articles exposed for sale consist of agricultural produce, and of native manufacture, as rice, different grains, gour, ghee, salt, oil, tobacco, turmeric, chillies, ginger, betelnuts, pān, mats, cotton, iron, copper and brass utensils, besides fish, &c.

What is sold at them.

Lowest sum necessary for the daily subsistence of a labourer.

Two and a half pice is the lowest sum necessary for the daily subsistence of a labouring man, but in a family, or where two or more live together, the expense is less, though not much under two pice. Many of the Hindoo weavers in the city live at the Akharas, paying the Byragees a certain sum daily or monthly for their board; the usual rate is one anna per day, for which they have two meals, consisting alternately of dhal and rice. These Akharas, or convents, answer the purpose of inns, and are frequently resorted to by the worshippers of Khrishna,

when they come into the city for only a few days. There are no serais in the district, and the few persons that travel by land, therefore find board and lodging at these Akharas, or at the shops of the Moodees or dealers in grain.

What principally contributes to a plentiful harvest.

Cause and effect of plenty and scarcity.— What chiefly contributes to a plentiful harvest in this district, is a high inundation the preceding year, followed in the cold season by a moderate fall of rain, which enables the husbandman to plough his land. This succeeded by frequent, but not by heavy showers, in the spring months, and subsequently by a gradual rise of the rivers, constitutes the most favorable weather for the growth of rice. Of seasons of extraordinary plenty in the district there are several instances on record, and in all of them, the lowest price of grain appears to have been 8 maunds or 640 pounds for the rupee. This was the rate at which rice was sold in 1689, when the Nawaub Shaista Khan, in order to commemorate so remarkable an event, built up the western gate of the city, with an injunction that it should not be opened until rice became equally cheap, and which is said in consequence to have remained shut, until the return of a plentiful harvest enabled Jesswont Roy, the deputy of Serferaz Khan, to re-open it in 1739. The years 1772, 1795, 1796 and 1797 are mentioned as having been seasons of great abundance. In the latter year, the

Low price of grain in 1689, in what manner commemorated by the Nawaub.

Of 1772, 1795, 1796 and 1797 seasons of great abundance.

harvest was so plentiful, that from the want of a market for the agricultural produce of the district, the public revenue became affected. Rice was sold at 8 maunds for the rupee; chillies, it is mentioned by the Collector, that used to bring $2\frac{1}{2}$ and sometimes 3 rupees per maund, now scarcely paid their transportation to market; gour or molasses was reduced from 4 rupees to 12 annas, and almost every other article of common consumption was sold at a rate equally cheap. The parties that derive the greatest benefit from an abundant harvest are the merchants who purchase grain for exportation. From their command of capital they are enabled to regulate the price of grain in the bazars, and as the ryotts generally borrow from them at an exorbitant rate of interest, the latter, in order to liquidate their debts, and to pay their rents to the Zemindar, are generally obliged to sell the produce of their fields immediately it is reaped, and at a price which yields but a small profit. The inhabitants in the city also derive considerable benefit from plentiful harvests, but a reduction in the price of grain never lessens the price of other agricultural commodities or of any of the common manufactures of the district. Ryotts who are not in debt, after laying aside a sufficient quantity of grain for one year's consumption, usually lend out the remaining stock to their neighbours. This is a common practice, I believe, throughout India, and is mentioned

The grain merchants derive profit.

by Knox as yielding in Ceylon in his time, a profit of 50 per cent. For each maund of grain received, one and a half is returned to the lender at the end of the year. Occasionally the debt is paid at the expiration of six months, and in grain of a different crop or quality from that which has been borrowed, in which case the rate of interest varies, but in every instance the mode and time of payment, are specified in writing at the time the transaction takes place.

Scarcity from inundation or heavy rains.

Scarcity most frequently arises from a high inundation, or from heavy rain early in the season. The latter frequently prevents the seed of the Amoun rice from vegetating, and is also productive of great injury to the tender plants of the Aoos crop. There are several causes which produce a partial or local scarcity. In the southern parts of the district and in Backergunge in particular, crabs occasionally do great mischief to the rice crops, by cutting the stalks of the plant. In 1791 the pergunnah of Buzergoomedpore and seven other estates in its vicinity, suffered so much from this cause, that the payment of revenue to the amount of Rs. 42,264 was suspended by Government on this account, and in the year 1799, one half of the Aoos crop in the same part of the country was similarly destroyed. The detachment of weeds and aquatic plants as the Pana (Pistia stratiotes), and Hingsta (Hingsta repens), from the surface of the morasses, is also often very injurious.

From crabs.

From weeds.

They frequently float in large masses or fields, and bury the plant under water until it dies.

From caterpillars. Two species of catterpillar, distinguished by the names of Mageea and Busha, are said to be very destructive to the rice crops; the former feeds on the substance of the grain, and the latter on the leaves of the plant.

From beetles. There is also a small dark colored beetle which is very injurious to the crops. This insect suddenly appears and generally in large flights; and destroys the grain by squeezing out the milky juice, with its antennœ, leaving the husk quite empty and flattened.* Locusts are rare and are almost unknown to the ryotts

Hail storms. as destroyers of their crops. Hail storms do great injury to the summer (or Aoos and Bora) crop, and such is the dread of them, that a class of persons find a livelihood among the ryotts, by pretending to protect their fields from their effects. This latter crop is also much exposed to depredations by hogs, rats and birds, and watching the fields on this account, forms no inconsiderable portion of the labour of a ryott's family

From drought. at this season of the year. Drought, unless it happens to be excessive, is generally productive of less serious consequences here, than a heavy fall of rain. The famine of 1769-70 which arose from this cause, was preceded by a sudden and long continued inundation in the Dacca district, that destroyed the greater

* This insect is distinguished by six white spots on its back. Last year the crops in the vicinity of Plass on the Luckia, suffered much from it.

portion of the crops. It was succeeded by intense heat and high winds, during which time no rain fell, the tanks and wells were dried up, and fires arising from the friction of bamboos and other trees, were of constant occurrence in the jungles and in the vicinity of villages. During the scarcity that succeeded in the rainy season, the poor chiefly subsisted on the Sampala or stalks of the water lily and other aquatic plants: a great many perished, while the survivors deprived of seed and cattle, were obliged to cultivate the common jungle plants for their subsistence. It appears, however, from the report of Mr. Middleton, who visited Dacca in the following year that this part of Bengal suffered in a considerably less degree than the districts to the north-west. Of all the causes producing scarcity in this part of the country, the most frequent is a sudden rise of the eastern rivers, and from the proximity of the district to the sources of the Megna, this river is generally more destructive in this way than the Berhampooter. The dearth that occurred in 1784, and the famine of 1787-8 arose from a sudden rise of these rivers. In the former year the Megna rose early in the season, and destroyed the Aoos crop when it was ripe for the sickle. At the time this occurred, there was a deficiency of grain in the district, owing to the failure of the preceding crop, and to a large exportation of this article to other parts of the country. In consequence of the famine in the north-western provinces the preceding

Distress and sufferings of the poor from it.

The most frequent cause of scarcity

Famine in 1784 and 1787-8.

year, the ryotts had been induced by the high prices, to dispose of their stock of paddee, and to trust to the summer crop for their subsistence, but now that this crop was destroyed, they were all at once reduced to the greatest distress, rice suddenly rose in price, and difficulty was experienced in procuring it even at 16 seers for the rupee. This high rate was in a great measure occasioned by the precarious state of the boron or winter crop. It was now under water, and as long as its fate was uncertain, the grain dealers opened their shops only at night, and refused to sell more than one seer of rice to one person at a time. The dearth appears to have been at its height in the month of October, when the failure of the winter crop was no longer doubtful. At this time the poorer inhabitants became riotous, and insisted on having the grain in the markets on their own terms, and at length proceeded to plunder the shops. To prevent these outrages Mr. Day, the Collector and Magistrate, employed sepoys to protect the bazars, and at the same time made it generally known in the city, that as there was no established rate for selling grain, the dealers had authority to dispose of it, on their own terms, and that any person attempting to take otherwise would be punished. This judicious conduct produced the desired effect, rice being immediately brought to all the markets, and sold as at the commencement of the dearth at 17 seers for the rupee. This inundation was most severely felt in the Sylhet and Tip-

Price of rice in 1784.

The cause of the price of rice.

The inundation most severe in the

perah districts. Villages with their inhabitants and cattle were swept away, and so great was the scarcity, that rice which in ordinary seasons was procurable at four maunds or 320 seers per rupee, was now selling at 17 seers, the same rate as in the city. The number of pergunnahs and talooks, that suffered from this inundation amounted to one hundred and twenty. "The distress of the inhabitants," Mr. Day remarks, "exceeds all description. Were the damage simply confined to the loss of their crops, it might in a short time be surmounted, but their cattle and property are gone and the ryotts driven to the necessity of seeking shelter in different parts, so that the country is in a great measure deserted, and scarcely a cultivated spot to be seen."

districts of Sylhet and Tipperah.

The distress of the inhabitants therefrom.

In the year 1787-8 the district was destined to suffer a similar calamity, which was attended however with far more serious consequences than those of the preceding one. Early in the month of March the rains set in, and continued incessant from this time up to the middle of July, when the rivers rose to an unprecedented height, and inundated the whole of the country, to an extent never remembered by the oldest inhabitant. The streets of Dacca, which in ordinary seasons of inundation are several feet above the highest level of the surrounding rivers, were now overflowed to a depth sufficient to admit of boats sailing through them, while throughout the country, the inhabitants were obliged

Inundation in 1787-8.

to quit their huts, and betake themselves to rafts or raised stages constructed of bamboos. In the southern division of the district, the effects of this inundation appear to have been most disastrous. The early crops were in most places completely destroyed by it. From the heavy fall of rain at the commencement of the season, the young and tender plants of the Aoos crop soon perished, and at a subsequent period the Amoun crop was completely destroyed by it. Of all the pergunnahs in the district those of Rajanaghur, Cartickpore and Russoolpore sustained the greatest injury. Mr. Day who visited this part of the country in the month of November, remarks " that it presented such a scene of distress as he never beheld, the lands being totally inundated, the country not shewing the least sign of cultivation and the inhabitants living on raised stages" above the water. Both here and in the adjoining pergunnahs the ryotts were reduced to the greatest destitution. Famine raged with violence, and obliged the greater number to forsake their homes and search of subsistence elsewhere, whilst every day hundreds were dying from starvation. In the month of July 1787 the supplies of grain in the city became scanty, and from the now certain ruin of the early crops, and the unfavourable prospects of the winter harvest, apprehensions of a future scarcity began to prevail, and had the effect of raising the price of provisions from 300 to 400 per cent. exceeding that of common seasons. The rich

Destitute state of the ryotts.

Famine.

inhabitants endeavoured to procure and to hoard up as much grain as possible, and purchased it at any price, while the dealers taking advantage of the general panic, exposed only small quantities for sale at a time. With the view of relieving the poor and providing against the future, Mr. Day proposed to Government, that the Collectors in Behar should be instructed to export grain to Dacca, to be sold at a price sufficient to cover the prime cost and charges of transportation. On a public measure of this kind, and on the encouragement to general importation held out to traders by the remission of duties on grain, he relied on obtaining a supply sufficient to meet the wants of the district. He was convinced that no good would accrue from fixing the price of grain; but on the contrary, that any official interference of this kind, would only add to the general distress, by inducing dealers to conceal whatever stock they had in hand. The importation during the past year exceeded that of any former period, but still it was inadequate to supply the wants of the population, and the consequence was, that before the beginning of the year 1788, several thousands had perished from the effects of the scarcity. It was not until April that any supply was received, at which time 7250 maunds reached the town. To add to the existing distress, a fire broke out in the city at this period, and burned 7000 huts to the ground. A large quantity of grain belonging to the retail dealers, was

Plan proposed by the Collector to obtain grain from other districts.

Distress in the city increased by a fire which destroyed a large quantity of grain.

destroyed by it, and it is reported by the Collector, that 100 persons lost their lives on this occasion. The famine appears to have reached its height in this month. In many parts of the district, there was scarcely any rice procurable even at 4 seers for the rupee, and the consequence was that the country became deserted. Multitudes of poor famished creatures flocked into the city in search of food, and as far as the charity and means of the more opulent inhabitants could avail, their wants were supplied. Between nine and ten thousand persons were fed daily by public contribution, but from the impossibility of relieving all, a great number of poor wretches died in the streets, the town and its environs in this respect, Mr. Day remarks, "presenting a scene quite shocking to the sight." From the enquiries instituted by this gentleman to ascertain the loss of life by this direful calamity, he calculated that 60,000 persons perished during the inundation and the subsequent famine. "No pergunnahs suffered in so dreadful a degree," he observes, "as Rajanaghur and Çartickpore. The distress and misery to which the inhabitants were reduced, is painful to the feeling mind to describe. The famine raged with such violence that some thousands miserably perished, while whole families forsook their habitations to avoid the most cruel of deaths, but so reduced and emaciated were many through sickness and hunger, that they ended their days in search of sustenance; others repaired

Great loss of life.

to the town of Dacca in the hopes of finding some alleviation of their distresses, and to such misery and wretchedness were mothers reduced by the griping hand of hunger, that forgetting all parental affection, they offered their children for a handful of rice. Although every assistance was offered, yet the numbers that flocked into the city, precluded the possibility of affording relief to all. Many thousand unhappy wretches consequently miserably perished in the city and environs." The loss of property occasioned by this famine, appears to have been very great. The Zemindars were unable to pay their revenue, and subsequently, from the loss of ryotts and cattle, their lands remained uncultivated for a considerable time. Several of the pergunnahs were deprived of three-fourths of their industrious inhabitants, who died or emigrated, and the lands were in consequence soon overrun with jungle, infested with tigers and hogs.

Parents sell their offspring for food.

Great loss of property.

Wages of Labour. The year 1788 may be regarded as the era of those changes in the relative condition of the agriculture and manufactures of the district, which have so materially affected all classes of its inhabitants in later times. Prior to that date the cultivation of land had been comparatively neglected, in favor of the more profitable occupations of spinning and weaving; but in consequence of the miserable condition, to which the district was now reduced by famine, a demand for labour sprung up, and an impulse was thus given to agriculture, which has continued to the present day. The repeal of the duties on the exportation of grain, the abolition of the Arcot currency, which had long pressed as a heavy burthen on the agricultural classes, the permanent settlement of Government with landholders, the rapid decline of manufactures, and the

Wages of labour.

The famine of 1788 give an impulse to agricultural pursuits.

introduction of indigo and safflower as articles of produce for foreign markets, have all contributed to produce an extension of cultivation, and to raise the price of agricultural and common labour, considerably above what it was in former times.

And raise the price of labour.

The following table shews the increase of wages of labour, in a pergunnah in this district between the years 1803 and 1837.

Difference of the price of wages in the years of 1803 and 1837.

	Annual wages.				Annual wages.			
	1803.	1837.			1803.	1837.		
	Rs.	Rs			Rs.	Rs.		Rs: R.s
Ghuramys or labourers on a farm.			Manjees.				Bhandarees or domestic servants.	
1 Class,.....	18	48	1 Class,.....		24	44	1 Class,.....	12 24
2 „	15	36	2 „		21	36	2 „	9 18
3 „	12	27	3 „		18	33	3 „	6 15
Coolies.			4 „		15	24	4 „	3 12
1 Class,.....	12	27	Boatmen.				The Coolies and Bhandarees receive diet in addition to their wages.	
2 „	10	21	1 Class,.....		15	27		
3 „	9	16	2 „		12	21		
4 „	6	12	3 „		10	18		
			4 „		6	12		

There has been a corresponding increase in the wages of servants, employed in the collection of revenue, during the same period. The following is taken from the accounts of 17 estates in the district.

A corresponding increase in the wages of the servants of Government in the collection of the revenue.

	Average Annual Wages.					
	1804.			1837.		
Itmamdars,	31	3	0	41	10	0
Munduls,	18	14	0	26	2	0
Naibs,	64	0	0	76	0	0
Peons,	24	0	0	36	0	0
Mohurrers,	31	0	0	34	8	0

Decline of manufactures.

The decline of manufactures on the other hand, may be referred almost to the same period. In 1781 the weaving of muslins was commenced in Britain, and on the expiration of Arkwright's patent and the introduction of mule twist in 1785, this branch of the arts soon attained great perfection there. From the year 1781 to 1787 the British cotton manufactures increased in value from £2,000,000 to £7,500,000, and in the year 1785, 500,000 pieces of muslin were manufactured, which appear to have rivalled the common qualities of Indian muslins. From this time the foreign trade of Dacca began to be affected, and from the heavy duty of 75 per cent. which was afterwards imposed upon its staple, it declined, in proportion as the manufactures of Britain increased in value,

Weaving of muslins from the introduction of the British manufactures, and a duty of 75 per cent. upon its staple.

Commercial Residency abolished in 1817.

until at length in the year 1817 it entirely ceased and the Commercial Residency was abolished. The general prosperity of the place has still more seriously been affected by the importation of British yarn and cloths of late years. The first great importation of cotton twist into India took place in 1821, but it was not until 1828 that it began to be seriously felt in this district. Since that date it has almost entirely superseded the country thread, and has thus deprived all classes of the inhabitants of an employment, which in a great measure afforded them the means of subsistence. Another serious loss has more lately been experienced by the inhabitants of the city, in the yearly decreasing demand for the embroidered cloths called Kusseidas. In 1835 Kusseidas, to the amount of 4 lacs of rupees, were sold in Calcutta; in 1836, the amount of sales was $2\frac{1}{2}$ lacs; in 1837 $1\frac{1}{2}$ lac; and in 1838 only 1 lac. This decline is attributed to the changes of dress, that have been introduced by the Sultan of Constantinople and the Pasha of Egypt, into their armies of late years. These cloths which are exported to Bussorah and Jidda have hitherto been sent to Egypt and Turkey, where it appears they were worn as turbans by the soldiers of these countries. The only articles of commerce which have been introduced into the district by Europeans, and which may be considered as supplying the loss of its manufactures, are indigo and safflower. These two dyes have been cultivated for foreign

Cotton twist generally superceded the country thread.

Decline of the demand for embroidered cloths.

Cause.

Counterbalanced by the introduction of the cultivation of indigo and safflower.

markets since the year 1800; but the aggregate value of both products (as raised within the limits of the district) is not more than 4 lacs of rupees a year, or one-eighth of the capital employed in the purchase of cloths, for the English market in 1787.

Agricultural servants and day labourers how paid for their labour.

Agricultural servants and day labourers are paid either in money, or money and food. The servant of a ryott who is employed to plough, to cut wood and grass, and to do the ordinary work about a farm, receives diet and wages varying in amount from rupee 1 to rupees 1-8 per month, while boys who tend cattle are paid at the rate of 4, 8 or 10 annas according to their age. Reapers usually receive one-fifth of the paddee they cut; the rate varies according to the state of the crop and the demand for labour, the lowest being one-seventh and the highest one-fourth part. In Mymensing and Tipperah where labour is cheaper than in this district, one-tenth is the proportion allowed. Women constitute a large proportion of the persons employed in the time of harvest, and they generally earn as much as men. An active labourer expert in the use of the sickle can cut 100 bundles of corn in one day, his share of which, according to the Mymensing or lowest rate, will yield about 15 seers of paddee or two annas. The reapers receive their shares of the produce at the close of each day's labour, and return to their homes. Besides reaping, the weeding of lands, the

Amount of wages.

Which fluctuates.

Women employed.

picking of safflower, and the shelling of betel nuts, afford employment to a considerable number of persons in the country, and the two former, especially to women and children. There are about 3000 Mussulmaun families settled in the city, who work as labourers and clean grain. Prior to 1787, Dacca was entirely dependent on the neighbouring marts for its daily supply of grain, but after the famine of that year, a number of families who had been reduced to poverty, took up their abode in the town, and have since supplied the bazars with grain. The more wealthy of this class or kootees as they are called, trade in grain and keep boats, which they let out for the transportation of this and other bulky articles. A few engage as khitmaghurs, masalchees, peons and bheestees, but the greater number are employed as masons, bricklayers and day labourers, in digging wells and erecting the mud walls of huts. The cleaning of grain is performed solely by the females of those families; two women working the dhenkee or pedal and one employed in winnowing, can clean about two maunds of paddee in a day, which is equal to one and a half maund of rice. A few years ago extensive machinery worked by steam, was established in the city for the manufacture of mustard oil and for cleaning grain, but after a short time, the projectors found they could not compete with the native manufacturers, and accordingly the speculation was abandoned. Boatmen form a numerous class in

As well as children in picking safflower and shelling betel nuts.

Number of Mussulmaun families in the city employed as labourers.

The more wealthy of this class trade in grain.

A few as servants, but the greater number as labourers.

The cleaning of grain solely performed by females.

Steam machinery established for the manufactureof mustard oil, but shortly afterwards abandoned.

Boatmen.

this part of the country. The Hindoo boatmen seldom leave the district, but of Dacca Mussulmaun dhandees, a great number are employed in the inland navigation of the country, and not a few in vessels trading between Calcutta, Mauritius, Penang, &c. The rates of wages in the district vary, according to the season of the year, being highest in the time of harvest and during the great fairs in the vicinity. Boat hire is, however, considerably cheaper here than in the western districts. There are about 300 street coolies in the city, who belong to the districts of Purneah and Bhagulpore. This class of people have been settled here for about 150 years; they live in sets, each consisting about twenty persons under the orders of a sirdar, who regulates their work, and divides their earnings among them at the end of the month.

The Hindoo boatmen seldom leave the district.

The Mussulmaun much employed in the country trade.

Boat hire.

Street coolies.

Live in sets under a sirdar.

Few of the class of *Artisans* work by the day. Formerly the weavers manufactured muslins on their own account, and it is mentioned by Mr. Bolts, that in the time of Alverdi Khan, it was no uncommon occurrence for a weaver, to bring at one time as many as 800 pieces of muslins to a merchant. In the present day they work by contract, receiving thread and an advance of money from the merchants or their agents the Pykars. The average amount of wages of the few that work by the day or month, is estimated at rupees 2-8 per month, exclusive of contingent work done after working hours,

Artisans.

Formerly weavers worked on their own account.

Average rate of pay per month.

as the reeling off and the warping of thread which may amount to 10 annas more. A weaver's apprentice of 10 or 12 years of age, gets 4 annas a month after he has been two years in the business, and the amount generally increases every year, until he receives 12 annas the last year of his servitude. The spinning of thread yields but a small profit in the present day. The most indefatigable spinners, supposing that they work every day, cannot manufacture more than 2 sicca weight (360 grains) or 14400 yards of the finest thread per year, which at the rate of 8 rupees per sicca weight gives only 16 rupees or 32 shillings. This, which is more than twelve hundred times the value of the raw material, yields but the small sum of one penny a day.

Wages of embroiderers.

The work of embroidery being practised only as an occasional employment, the earnings of those engaged in it cannot easily be ascertained. It is calculated by the merchants that one-fifth of the value of the whole stock of Kusseidas is expended upon their embroidery, exclusive of the materials; according to which calculation, rupees 47,500 have been annually expended during the last four years on this account. This money is entirely laid out in the city, and the amount earned by each of the Mussulmaun women supposed to be employed in it, is not more therefore than 6 rupees per year. The work is carried on through the medium of male and female agents, called Oostagurs and Oostanees, who receive the cloths stamped, and silk and

money from the merchants, to whom they are responsible for the completion of the work. The Cheepegurs or stampers of these cloths, are paid according to the number of cloths they prepare. The finer kinds of needle work executed by Ruffogurs, Chukendose and Zurdose, are done by contract. Nurdeahs and other workmen employed in marking and folding cloths, and in packing them, are paid at the average rate of 2 annas per day. Washermen are paid according to the length and quality of the cloths they bleach, the rate varying from 4 to 14 rupees per 100 pieces. The few washermen that are to be found in the villages, with the exception of the manufacturing Aurungs, are paid in money and grain. There are three sets of workmen employed in making shell bracelets. Those that clean and break off the points of the shells, are paid at the rate of one rupee for 420 shells, and can earn between three and four rupees per month: the sawyers of the shells receive from two to four rupees per 100 shells, and the workmen employed in polishing, carving, &c. are paid by contract.

Pay of the stampers.

Cost of bleaching.

Makers of shell bracelets.

Their wages,

The wages of *domestic servants* have risen considerably within the last forty years. In 1808 bearers at the Commercial Factory were paid rupees 2-4 per month, which was then considered a high rate; they now receive from rupees 3 to rupees 3-8. When employed by the natives to carry a chattah, they are paid at the rate of rupees 2-8. A Bhandaree or

Wages of domestic servants.

servant in a Hindoo family, who makes purchases in the bazar, cleans cooking utensils, prepares pān and the hookah, and carries water from the river, receives from one to two rupees per month, besides his food, and one or two pieces of cloth in the year. In Mussulmaun families, females are generally employed as cooks: they receive from ten annas to one rupee per month, besides diet, pān, tobacco and cloths. Khitmaghars in native families receive from one to two rupees per month. Barbers are paid in grain in the country, and in the town at the rate of four rupees per year.

Poor divided into three classes.

Condition of the poor and of slaves.—The poor may be divided into three classes; 1st, persons out of employment and unable to work on account of sickness: 2d, destitute widows and children: 3d, persons, who from physical infirmities or disease, as the lame, blind and lepers, are incapacitated from earning a livelihood. The first class consists chiefly of servants, boatmen and of the various artisans in the town. When sick and unable to work, they usually borrow money by pawning silver ornaments, articles of dress or copper and brass utensils. Almost every person engaged in business in the town is a pawnbroker. The rate of interest varies from $2\frac{1}{2}$ to 6 per cent. per month. In 1770, the common rate was rupees 5-2 per cent. per month, but it afterwards fell to rupees 3-8. At present in cases where considerable sums are borrow-

1st class.

ed, the interest is regulated by the orders of Government, so far as relates to the rate exhibited in the bond; but the party borrowing invariably pays a larger sum than that subscribed to. The engagement is made and agreed to in the presence of witnesses, and the money is bonâ fide paid to the borrower. The deed being given in due course, the witnesses retire and the borrower immediately restores to the lender, the sum that has privately been agreed on. There is no association among any of the working classes for mutual relief in times of sickness and distress. They assemble to adjust disputes, to settle the rate of wages and to subscribe for poojahs, but the establishment of a fund to afford relief to themselves and families when out of employment, is quite unknown to them. Many of them are often in great distress, and notwithstanding the cheapness of provisions, they and their families are frequently reduced to one meal a day. Much distress and poverty are also occasioned by the frequent fires in the town. They generally occur in the cold season, and on an average there are between three and four hundred huts burned to the ground every year. Most of the inhabitants are prepared for their occurrence, and have their money and more valuable articles either buried in the floors of their huts, or deposited in chests mounted upon wheels and ready for withdrawal on the alarm of fire being given; but notwithstanding these precautions, a good deal of property is stolen on these

occasions, and the loss sustained in this way and the expense of rebuilding, entail therefore, no inconsiderable distress on the poorer
2d class. classes. The *second* class of poor persons or destitute widows and orphans, earn a livelihood in the country; the former, by spinning, weeding and reaping, and the latter, by tending cattle, picking safflower, &c.; in the town, widows usually find employment in the castes to which their husbands belonged. The weavers employ them to twist the border threads of Kusseida cloths, and to make goonchas, or waist strings: the shell cutters to clean shells, and mark out beads for sepoy's necklaces: and the iron smiths to colour tin plates and decorate idols. Many of them are admitted into Hindoo families as cooks, while others eke out a subsistence by selling vegetables and fruits, which they collect in the jungles and jheels. Among the Mussulmauns, widows are employed to husk grain and grind wheat. Many of them also supply families with river water which they carry in jars, while others employ their time in embroidering Kusseidas, and making caps and dresses for children, or in keeping stalls in the choke and other bazars, where they
3d class. sell ginger, garlic, oil cake, &c. The *third* class comprising the lame, blind and diseased, of which lepers form a large proportion, find a subsistence by begging in the streets. They are all truly pitiable and deserving objects of charity. In the time of the Moghul Government a provision was made from the

Khalsa, or crown lands, for the support of this class of poor people, and was continued until very lately under the title of "Lungur Khana." Among the items of annual expenditure in the Dacca district, as settled by Mr. Sykes and the native ministers at Moorshedabad in 1769, we meet with the following under the head of charity.

1.	Allowance to poor people,..	Rs. 2823	14
2.	Hospital charges and black doctor, with medicines to attend the poor sickly people,.....	1518	10
3.	Allowance also to the lame and blind, ...	3600	0
4.	Daily allowance to sundry people, to the amount of several hundreds, who have ever been kept up and supported by orders of His Majesty and the Nawaub,.....	448	0
	Total Rs.	8390	8

Hospitals for the poor established previous to the Company's Rule.

Tennant, Mill and other writers have asserted, that there was no such establishment as an Hospital for the poor, until the time the Company acquired the country. This, there can be no doubt, is a mistake. Asylums for the poor and sick, were established in different parts of the country, as early as the reign of Sultan Ala Addeen Hussein Sha, about the

close of the 15th century, and subsequently it was ordered by Jehangire, that "Hospitals be erected in all the great cities throughout the empire, and the charges for attendance and medicines to be defrayed from the Khalsa ;"* and also "in every city as well in Jagheer as in Khalsa lands, refectories were ordered to be established according to the size of the place, where victuals were daily prepared for the support of the poor inhabitants and for the refreshment of travellers."† The Dacca Hospital and Alms house were, no doubt, established in obedience to the above orders, and in justice to the Moghul Government, it must be observed, that the sum of Rs. 8390-8 which they thus expended in charity, is considerably more (considering the greater cheapness of provisions in those times) than the sum bestowed by Government on the several charitable establishments of the city, in the present day. Besides this public allowance, collections were made at the Hossainee Delaun during the Mohurrum, and at the Jumma Musjhid on the occasion of the Ead for the relief of the poor, but these contributions though they are still made, have greatly declined since the spread of the Ferazee tenets, and can now be scarcely considered a source of public charity. The Mussulmaun inhabitants of the city distribute their alms, consisting of cooked rice, on Thursdays, while the Hindoos give theirs on Sundays and on the

The benevolence of the Moghul Government to its poor.

Private subscriptions.

* 10th Regulation of Jehangire, see Gladwin's History of Hindoostan.

† Gladwin's Life of Jehangire.

12th day of the Moon, At the Akharas and houses of many of the more wealthy inhabitants, victuals are served out to the poor every day. Through the benevolent exertions of the Revd. Mr. Shepherd, a charitable Fund has been established in the town, and has been in operation for upwards of four years. It is entirely supported by the contributions of the Europeans at the station, and distributes between 80 and 100 Rupees a month to the poor of this class.

Food given daily by many of the more wealthy inhabitants.

A charitable fund lately established by the European portion of the station.

Slavery prevails to a greater extent here than in the Western districts of Bengal, a circumstance which is perhaps attributable to the frequent occurrence of destitution and distress, occasioned by the sudden inundations to which this part of the country is liable. Male slaves are distinguished by the name of Bhandaree by the Hindoos, and by that of Gholam among the Mussulmauns; and female slaves are called Dassee by the former, and Bhandee by the latter. Almost all the female domestics in Hindoo and Mussulmaun families are slaves. In Mussulmaun houses they act as cooks, but among the Hindoos they are never employed in this capacity, the only articles of diet they are allowed to prepare, being choorah, kooee, &c. Male slaves are employed as agricultural labourers, and do the various kind of work about a farm, as ploughing, weeding, reaping, fishing, cutting wood and grass, &c. or they act as domestic servants in Hindoo families, car-

Slavery more prevalent than in the Western portion of Bengal.

Hindoo and Mussulmaun names for male and female slaves.

Female domestics mostly slaves.

Males employed as agricultural labourers.

rying water from the river, preparing the hookah and pān, and cleaning cooking utensils. A Bhandaree or Gholam is frequently the husband of six or eight female slaves in the neighbourhood, but most of his marriages are fictitious and are got up by the proprietors of the female slaves to screen their own intercourse with them. The marriage of a slave is conducted in the same way as that of a poor ryott. The expense is defrayed by the owner of the serf, but in the fictitious marriages, the proprietors of the female slaves pay the costs of the ceremony, and also bestow a small sum on the bridegroom. In a majority of instances, slaves are treated with kindness and leniency by their masters. The work exacted from them is seldom oppressive, and generally, is even less than a hired servant would be required to perform. In most cases they partake of the diet used by the family, and are allowed the common luxuries of betel nut and tobacco. Many of those born in bondage in the houses of the wealthier classes, are taught to read and write along with the children of the family. The sale of persons in slavery is not so common now, it is alleged, as it was in former times, although it is admitted, that it is still carried on to a considerable extent. Formerly slaves were sold along with landed property, and the transfer was generally ratified by separate deeds of sale. The maximum value of a male slave in the present day, is estimated at rupees 150, and that of a female one at rupees 100. The

Slaves generally treated kindly by their owners.

Selling of them not so common at present as formerly.

Value of a male and female slave.

latter are always sold at an early age and avowedly to attend the daughters of the purchasers. Many of them, however, are infamously disposed of to prostitutes in the town. Most of the slaves in this part of the country, are aware of the protection held out to them by Government, and instances frequently occur of individuals claiming it from the Magistrates. Many of them who have been thus liberated are scattered over the country, and in several villages in the district of Mymensing have formed small communities which serve as rallying points or places of refuge for those who have obtained their freedom or who choose to desert their masters. Slaves in general are distinguished by the appellation of "Sing," but those who can read and write after their liberation, assume the rank of Kayets. Many slaves in the district work for only a certain number of months or days in the year, and are allowed wages for the rest of their labour. It is mentioned in the records of the district for the year 1777, that the slaves of the Zemindar of Toroff in Mymensing, rose in a body and murdered the whole of the family.

Protection held out to them by Government.

Slaves distinguished by the name of "Sing" and after manumission by that of Kayets.

CHAPTER XI.

Medical Topography—Diseases—Accidents—Hospitals—Diseases of lower Animals.

The district favorable to the production of malaria.

From the account of the physical aspect and climate of the district that has been given in the first Chapter, it will be seen that this part of the country presents in its soil, vegetation, temperature and moisture, the different features that characterize situations most fertile in the production of malaria. We find accordingly, that this poison is here most abundantly formed, and of all the known agents of disease it is one that exerts the widest influence on the health of the population. The country generally may be said to abound with malaria, but there are certain localities more favorable to its development than others, and in order therefore to convey an accurate idea of these places, and of the various circumstances under which this poison is generated, it will be necessary to advert to the difference of soil and physical features that the district presents, or briefly to review it under the four following aspects, viz.

Particular localities still more so.

Appearance of the country divided into four divisions.

1. The low alluvial tract of country that is inundated throughout its whole extent of surface.

2. The artificially elevated alluvial spots intersected by creeks and tanks and only partially inundated.

3. The diluvial or kunkar tract intersected by creeks and morasses and partially inundated.

4. The city.

First division.

The first tract, including the different churs or islands in the channels of the large rivers, is the most extensive of the whole. It comprizes a large proportion of the land in both divisions of the district, but the greater part is comprehended under the southern one to the west of the Boorigonga where it extends in this direction to the Ganges, a distance of 40 miles. This aspect presents a slight slope from the banks of the different rivers by which it is intersected, down to its central parts, which constitute the lowest levels of the country. Many of these places are from 8 to 14 feet in depth in the rains, and all of them are partially filled with water, throughout the greater part of the year. Of this description is the Churan or Ariel morass in the pergunnah of Bickrampore. This jheel, which is the largest in the district, is about 15 miles in circumference, and contains water to a considerable depth, even in the driest seasons: it is full of grass and reed jungle, and swarms with water fowl, alligators, fish and insects. The Amoun crop of rice, which

is reaped in October and November is chiefly cultivated around this morass and throughout this tract generally. The villages are built upon artificially raised mounds of earth, scattered over the surface of this tract, and forming in the season of inundation so many islands, surrounded by water of a considerable depth.

Second divisions.

The second aspect presents artificially elevated spots of ground, which have been the sites of towns and villages from an early period in the history of the district. These places, as Rampal in Bickrampore, and Painam in Sunergong, are entirely of alluvial soil, and appear to have originally consisted of separate mounds, like those of the first tract, but from increase of population, they have now become so numerous and approximated, as to form artificially raised portions of country of considerable extent. They are intersected by creeks and tanks, varying from 10 to 20 feet in depth, and are of various degrees of breadth, being in some places contracted to narrow ditches, and in others expanding out into wide terradams. For several months in the year, these creeks are full of water, and are affected by the tides, during which time they alternately admit of the passage of small boats, and present shallow channels with muddy slimy banks. The elevated ground above is covered with huts and gardens, interspersed with dense thickets of bamboos, mangoe, betelnut, cocoanut and

various trees, whose luxuriant foliage, while it excludes the sun's rays, at the same time intercepts the ascent of vapours and miasma from the creeks beneath, thus constituting a cool, but also a damp and unhealthy shade.

Third division.

The third or diluvial tract consists of ferruginous and calcareous kunkar soil, covered with a superficial stratum of vegetable mould. It is intersected by numerous creeks that expand out into extensive morasses, in its central parts. The beds of these lower levels consist chiefly of stiff clay, mixed with more or less alluvial deposit, according to their proximity to the inundating rivers, and are mostly covered with rank grass jungle. The elevated kunkar soil is clad with brushwood jungle, and in the interior with clumps of lofty forest trees. From the aborbent property of the argillaceous soil, this tract retains its moisture for a longer time than the alluvial lands, and is the site of heavy fogs on the cessation of the rains, and during the cold season.

The fourth division or City.

The city and suburbs present an aspect, which may be said to be composed of all the preceding ones. On the east there is an extensive alluvial plain, and on the north and north west a tract of dense tree and brushwood jungle, intersected by the beds of creeks and morasses which are full of water during the rains, forming a connection between the rivers Borigonga and Luckia,

by which the town is at this season completely insulated. The red kunkar soil, upon which the city is built, is covered towards the river with alluvial earth; but to the north in the direction of the cantonments, it is exposed on the surface. A branch of the Dullye Creek intersects the city, and sends off numerous branches that ramify in different directions and ultimately join the creeks in the environs. During the rains, this nullah is of considerable breadth and depth, and expands out in the centre of the town into a large bason or lake; but in the dry season, it is reduced to a canal of not more than 15 feet in width, and is navigable by small boats only at full tide. The interior of the town abounds with pits, from which earth has been dug to build the sites and walls of neighbouring huts. Most of these excavations are of a depth, varying from 15 to 30 feet and have an area of 50 to 500 feet in extent; many of them have been converted into canals which communicate with the central branch of the Dullye Creek, but by far the greater number of them are isolated pits, serving as depositaries for all the refuse animal and vegetable matters and filth of the neighbourhood. A few of them contain water throughout the year, but the greater number are only partially filled from April to December, during which time they become prolific sources of malaria. The majority of the Mussulmaun inhabitants bury their dead in the interior of the town, in the immediate

vicinity of, or within the precincts of their own dwellings. The graves are seldom more than 4½ feet deep, and after a short time the Ferazees, who never raise any mound to mark the place of interment, generally build huts over them. The few Mussulmaun cemeteries of the place are situated in the jungle to the west of the city. Here the graves are dug of the depth of about 6 or 8 feet, those among the poorer classes, who cannot afford the expense of a coffin, use a frame work of bamboos which they lay across the body, but notwithstanding this precaution, bodies are often disinterred by jackals. The Hindoos burn their dead in the vicinity of the town, but among the poorer classes no funeral pile is erected, and the corpse is thrown into the river.

Causes of malaria.

The rivers, that inundate the low lands of all these tracts, are branches of the Berhampooter, Megna and Ganges. They begin to overflow the lowest levels of the country in May, but it frequently happens that for some weeks before this time, these sites are partially filled, and indeed many of them may be said to be in a state of transition from dryness to humidity throughout the greater part of the year. This is more especially the case when there is a heavy fall of rain early in the season, or when strong southerly winds occur to retard the current of the rivers, and thus cause a reflux into the interior parts, or prevent the egress of the water already

lodged there. But, whatever may have been the previous fall of rain at this season, the central parts of the first tract are full about the middle of June, and generally by the 10th July, the whole extent of country subject to inundation, (and estimated at 8-10ths of the area of the district) is covered with water to a depth varying from 2 to 14 feet. Vegetation on land and water now becomes rank and luxuriant in the extreme, and gives to the whole country the appearance of one extensive verdant field. As the inundation rises, the rice plant shoots up above the water with singular celerity; while the slender and flexile Lotus plant, the Cyamus and the Singhara, which are no less rapid in their growth, throw out their broad leaves, and richly colored blossoms; forming with the Pana and other aquatic plants, a close carpet of vegetation upon the surface of the marshes, the abode of myriads of insects and the resort of the graceful Iacana and a variety of the feathered tribe. The country continues in this state of submersion, and with little perceptible variation in the height of the water until the end of September. The inundation now begins to subside, and as the rivers fall, the central parts of the country pour out their contents, the water of the rice lands being generally clear and limpid, while that of the morasses is of a dark hue. This is more particularly the case in the northern division of the district, where the creeks, especially those in the vicinity of the town, discharge

water which resembles a strong infusion of tea in color; and which is perhaps attributable to the chemical agency of the iron in the soil upon the vegetable astringent substances in the jheels. Sickness now begins to prevail, especially in the form of bowel complaints, which the natives in the city universally ascribe to this contamination of the Borigonga water. As the draining of the country proceeds, the water flows more scantily, but of a darker hue, until at length, the rice plant and aquatic weeds, forming a saturated mass and the latter emitting a most offensive odour, fall to the ground and give rise to malaria, and fever. Malaria is most abundantly evolved from the middle of September to the end of November; the season in which the elements of decomposition or the proportions of water and dead vegetable matter, and a certain degree of temperature appear to be in the most favorable adaptation for the production of this agent. With the soil now saturated with moisture and covered with a thick layer of decaying vegetable matter, there occurs at this time, a state of atmospheric quiescence which appears greatly to contribute to the elaboration of marsh miasma. For sometime preceding and following the gale or stormy weather that usually occurs on the change of the monsoon, the wind becomes light and variable, calms are more frequent than at any other season of the year, and the range of temperature begins to increase. During the day, the sky is gene-

rally unclouded, the heat is powerful and evaporation proceeds with activity; while the nights from the condensation of the vapours which now descend in the form of copious dew, become damp and chilly and constitute the time of all others in which malaria acts with the greatest power and energy.

Sunergong and Bhowal considered the most unhealthy in the district.

Of the four tracts or aspects into which the district has been divided, the second and third are the most unhealthy; and Sunergong and Bhowal in particular are the sites, where diseases originating from malaria, occur in their worst forms. The inhabitants of these places may be said to live in a state of perpetual fever. Ague in all its shapes prevails throughout the year, and its various sequels of enlargement of the spleen and chronic affections of the abdominal viscera, are more common here than in any other part of the district. The same is the case in the betel-nut tree or areca groves on the eastern bank of the Megna, in the Tipperah district, which are still more unhealthy than Sunergong or Bhowal. Here the trees are planted so closely together, that their thick foliage above, forms a covert through which the sun's rays never penetrate to the ground: the soil throughout these extensive tracts is partially overflowed at spring tides during half the year, and constitutes a fertile source of malaria, which in this place is concentrated in its worst forms. The natives acclimated to this gloomy region, indicate too plainly by their

sallow cadaverous looks, tumid bodies and shrunk emaciated limbs, the noxious atmosphere they breathe and as may be inferred they soon fall victims to the poison of malaria.

Rice lands particularly unhealthy.

Rice lands are considered particularly unhealthy in some countries as in Russia, where the cultivation of this grain is prohibited in consequence. The diseases arising from this source occur chiefly, in the vicinity of the ariel or churan morass where the country is low and the crop of Amoun rice lies long in a wet state, on the subsidence of the inundation. They are most prevalent in October and November, during which time a hot vapour rises from these fields, and produces, the natives say, fever and ophthalmia. The breaking up of waste and jungle lands, is perhaps more frequently productive of disease, than the cultivation of rice. Cassan mentions several cases of malignant fever produced by the clearing of pasture lands in the West Indies, and an instance lately occurred to Mr. Lamb, which shews the danger of a somewhat similar occupation. In January 1836 he settled 30 families of ryotts, on one of his estates in this neighbourhood, to clear a village that had for sometime been deserted, and was now overgrown with jungle, but before the end of April, 15 persons died of fever and cholera, and he was obliged in consequence to abandon the place. The steeping of sunn and pat in ponds in the vicinity of villages, appears to be not unfrequently a cause of

The vicinity of sunn and pat ponds frequently the cause of fever.

fever; and it is only a few months ago, that I had an opportunity of seeing in the person of an European gentleman, who had been residing in a tent, pitched near pits of this kind, a case of insidious remittent fever, attended with hepatic congestion, which there can be no doubt arose from this cause. During the process of the maceration of hemp, the most disagreeable exhalations are emitted, and it may be mentioned, that on account of its supposed unwholesomeness, the Neapolitan Government oblige all the growers of this article in the vicinity of Naples to steep the plant in a small lake, assigned for this purpose at some distance from the city. The steeping of indigo, which is almost equally offensive as that of sunn, is not, however, as far as I am aware, considered unhealthy, nor in any way injurious to those engaged in it. The most healthy spots in the district are churs and the banks of rivers, and their comparative immunity from malaria, is no doubt attributable to the currents of air that sweep the channels of the rivers, and thus prevent its lodgment in the neighbourhood.

The use of stagnant water as drink frequent source of disease.

Next to malaria, the use of stagnant water as drink, is perhaps the most frequent source of disease in this district. All the inhabitants who happen to reside at a distance from a running stream, invariably use jheel or morass water for drinking and cooking.

Wells.

Wells are seldom met with except in the town. In its northern part and suburbs

where the kunkar soil is not covered with alluvial earth, water is found at a depth varying from 18 to 22 feet, and is of a good quality; but on the southern side of the creek that flows through the town, well water is generally bad and nauseous, and appears to be impregnated with the putrescent animal and vegetable matter that oozes through the loose alluvial soil, from the numerous sinks in the vicinity. None of the inhabitants use water from wells in this part of the town, except during the rains, at which season their level is affected by the river, while the free flow of water through the creek carries off a considerable portion of the impurities from the interior of the town. Most of the European inhabitants and many of the wealthier natives have been in the habit of using the Luckia water for many years past. The natives attribute diarrhœas, enlargements of the spleen and elephantiasis to the use of stagnant morass water, and it would certainly seem to be the case that these diseases are most prevalent, in situations where this kind of water is used as drink, but whether they stand in the relation of cause and effect, it is not so easy to determine. The other more general causes of disease are new rice, crude vegetables, and the want of proper clothing and bedding in the cold season. The Aoos or summer crop of rice, which is reaped at the commencement of the rains, is frequently used by the poorer classes before it is dry, in which state it is very indigestible, and acts

The water of the Luckia used by Europeans and many of the wealthier natives.

Diseases attributed to the use of stagnant morass water, and to other general causes.

as the exciting or predisponent cause of various diseases of the stomach and bowels. The different crude vegetables, as several species of the arum, jungle and jheel plants that are sold in the bazars at this season, and also different kinds of fish as the Boallee, produce bowel complaints, and appear to give rise to intestinal worms, which are here particularly prevalent. Few of the poorer classes provide themselves with clothing or coverings for protection against the damp cold of the winter months. Blankets and cotton stuffed quilts are used only by the richer natives; the only covering that a poor person possesses is a rug of old cloths and rags patched together, and this with a greasy pillow case, stuffed with simool cotton and a mat or litter of rice straw, constitutes the whole of his bedding.

Epidemics. Of the prevalence of epidemics in this part of the country, I have met with only two notices in the records of the district. In the
One in 1781. year 1781, "a malignant distemper," the nature of which, however, is not described, is mentioned as having carried off a number of the inhabitants of Calcutta, and in the month of September Mr. Lindsay, the Magistrate of Sylhet, writes, "it is now raging with the greatest fury at Sylhet. Many of the Zemindars and Naibs having fallen victims to it, and the others have in a body deserted the
1797. town." In the year 1797 the Collector in one of his reports alludes to the sickness and mortality in a pergunnah of Backergunge,

and states, "in one house, that of a grain dealer, 17 lives have been lost in eleven days, and from the accounts I have received, I consider that from four to five hundred lives have been sacrificed to this plague, which has not yet been subdued."

Epidemic Cholera, in 1817, and which has continued to appear at uncertain intervals.

The epidemic cholera, of which the preceding were in all probability instances, broke out in 1817, simultaneously in this district, Jessore and Nattore; it first appeared here in the pergunnah of Sonergong, but of the extent of its ravages at this or any subsequent period I have not been able to collect any correct information. As in all other parts of the country, this scourge continues to appear at uncertain intervals, though of late years, its visitation have been less frequent and in most instances the disease has been of a somewhat milder character, than formerly. The total number of cases admitted into the Military Hospital of the Regiment of Native Infantry, including a detachment of about 30 Artillery men, has been only 28 between the years 1828 and 1837. In 1825, 427 persons died from it in the city.

Intermittent fever.

Intermittent fever is particularly common in this part of the country, especially about the commencement, and on the cessation of the rains, and when once induced it has a tendency to return at the changes of the moon. Remittent fever also prevails in September and October, and continues to occur throughout

Remittent fever.

the cold season, when it frequently assumes a low congestive type and is often fatal.

Elephantiasis and bronchocele.

Next to intermittent and remittent fevers, the most prevalent endemic diseases are elephantiasis and bronchocele. The former is common here, but particularly about the city, and in the vicinity of the ariel morass, in Bickrampore. The disease appears in different parts of the body as the lower extremities, scrotum, and occasionally in the arms: the fever attending it, (called Saujhar) is usually ushered in with strong rigors succeeded by the hot fit, which lasts for several days, and in a majority of cases it is accompanied with bilious vomiting. It is apt to recur at the changes of the moon and generally with each successive attack, the swelling increases, as the fever abates in intensity and duration.

Bronchocele.

Bronchocele prevails in the northern division of the district, especially on the banks of the Luckia and Megna, and along the Jenai, in the district of Mymensing, but it also occurs in Bickrampore and Rajanaghur, in the southern division. Out of 106 villages belonging to two thanahs in this part of the country both bronchocele and elephantiasis were met with in 72 villages belonging to the northern division, and in 27 in the Bickrampore and Rajanaghur, lying to the south of the Dellaserry and Megna. Bronchocele arises perhaps from the water of the Berhampooter

Supposed cause of the disease.

flowing over beds of calcareous kunkar as in the channels of the Banar and Luckia, though judging from the nature of the localities in which the disease is most frequently met with, it would seem to be the effect of malarious agency, rather than of this cause. In a majority of instances the villages, in which it most frequently occurs, are at some distance from running streams, where the inhabitants make use of stagnant water for drink and are places surrounded with fertile sources of malaria. The opinion that bronchocele is of miasmatic origin, is now pretty generally entertained in Europe, and I may mention a case that lately fell under my own observation, and which in a great measure tends to confirm it. The case was that of a family of three persons, of whom one had bronchocele and another elephantiasis. The house in which they resided was situated in the centre of the town, within a few yards of a dirty tank into which a large sewer emptied itself, and close to a deep and open drain which was choked up with weeds and rubbish. This family used rain water for drink and in cooking, and had been in the habit of doing so for many years. Of a family consisting of eight individuals that took up their abode in this house, and lived with the above persons, four were attacked with bronchocele between the months of September and January. The patients were females, of different ages, varying from six to twenty-five years, and prior to this, had never shewn the slightest indication

nor experienced any symptom of the disease. The swelling attacked the whole of the gland except in one case where it was confined to one of its lobes. A cure was effected in all of them by means of the hydriodate of potash, but it was not until some time after they had left the house that the disease entirely disappeared. The natives attribute the prevalence of goitre here to the use of lime juice, an article which the inhabitants of Sunergong and Bickrampore are partial to in their cookery.

Spleen. Enlargement of the spleen is the most common chronic visceral disease in this district, and is attributed by the natives to stagnant marsh water used as drink. It is usually preceded by intermittent fever in which the cold stage is severe, though in many cases the fever is slight, while in others, the disease comes on in a slow insidious manner, without attracting the attention of the patient or being attended with any constitutional disturbance, beyond the ordinary symptoms of dyspepsia. Children appear to be more subject to it than adults. In many of them it is attended with intestinal worms and in a considerable proportion of cases with dysentery. Sloughing of the lips and cheeks is a frequent accompaniment of the disease in young subjects, and is attended with low fever under which the patient soon sinks. Occasionally, a line of demarcation is formed between the dead and living parts, and granulations spring up on

the separation of the slough, but in the several cases in which I have observed this restorative effort made, I have never seen one in which cicatrization was completed, or in which the patient recovered. The sulphate of iron, in combination with vegetable tonics and purgatives in proportions suited to the stage of the disease and constitutional symptoms, is the remedy from which the greatest benefit is derived, but unfortunately in many cases, its exhibition is contra-indicated by the co-existing inflammation of the mucous coat of the intestines.

Dysentery and diarrhœa are both very prevalent during the rains and cold season, the former being in most cases the result of exposure to wet and cold, while the latter is occasioned principally by the use of new rice, crude vegetables, morass water, and several species of oily fish. Diarrhœa is a most intractable disease, and is one that carries off annually, a considerable proportion of the native population.

Dysentery and Diarrhœa.

Rheumatism, in its sub-acute and chronic forms, prevails to a great extent during the rainy and cold seasons, and appears to be frequently induced by bathing in the river during the latter time, and by the practice so common among the natives of wearing wet kummurbunds or cloths round the body. When the disease is general it seldom gives way to a less powerful remedy than calomel

Rheumatism.

and opium, so as to affect the system. An abuse of mercury, however, or this mineral, as it is administered by native practitioners in cases of syphilis, is one of the most frequent predisposing causes of the disease. This is usually practised here by inhaling the fumes of cinnabar, and by this mode of exhibiting it, the patient generally becomes violently salivated in the course of 48 hours. Mercury, thus administered, frequently gives rise among the natives to obstinate rheumatism, terminating in contracted joints, nodes and caries of the bones; and in not a few cases, to permanent closure of the jaw, the result apparently of inflammation around the glenoid cavity.

Small-pox.

Small-pox generally makes its appearance in February, March and April, and in seasons when the weather is dry with strong winds. Hepatitis and enteritis in their acute forms are not uncommon among the natives at this time and require a pretty free use of the lancet.

Catarrh, hooping cough and bronchitis.

Catarrh, hooping cough and bronchitis are diseases of common occurrence during the rains, and the latter, which frequently assumes a severe form among children, generally requires active treatment. Croup and laryngitis are comparatively rare, but asthma and chronic bronchitis prevail to a great extent among old people, during the cold season.

Ophthalmia is very prevalent, particularly in the low alluvial lands, and in the vicinity of the Ariel morass of the first tract: it is here a very general disease on the subsidence of the inundation, and it is attributed by the natives to the exhalations from the wet crops. From neglect or want of proper treatment it terminates in a majority of cases in opacities of the cornea, thickening of the conjunctiva, and entropium, all of which are frequently to be met with here. Ophthalmia.

Affections of the lining membrane of the nose, throat, and ear frequently present themselves among the persons applying for medical aid at the Native Hospital. The well known disease called "Nakra," which appears to depend upon a highly congested state of the vessels of the pituitary membranes and frontal sinuses, is here particularly common, and like several other diseases in this part of the country, it frequently assumes a periodic character, or recurs at changes of the moon. It is generally attended with smart fever and severe pain across the forehead: the common mode of treatment adopted by the natives, as is well known, consists in lacerating the turgid vessels of the affected membrane with a fine reed, when the free flow of blood usually brings relief. Thickening of the membrane and also suppuration and ulceration (not unfrequently produced perhaps by the above Nakra.

practice) are of common occurrence while nasal polypus is by no means rare. Affections of the mouth in the form of ulcers of the tongue and tonsils, and diseases of the ear in the shape of thickening and suppuration of its mucous coat, are almost equally common as the chronic complaints of the nares.

Cutaneous diseases.

The most common cutaneous diseases are leprosy, ring-worm, itch, herpes and *ichthyosis*. The former prevails to a great extent in the city, and is to be seen in all its various stages from the spotted skin to the entire destruction of all the tissues of the part attacked.

Syphilis.

Syphilis is a disease, no less common than leprosy, is often to be seen in its worst forms: phagedenic sores induced by an abuse of mercury are frequent as well as cases of the entire destruction of the nose and palate, especially in those tainted with lepra.

Idiopathic gangrene, authrax and sphacelating ulcers are diseases that frequently occur in the town. The latter in particular are often met with in persons labouring under disease of the spleen.

Dyspepsia.

Dyspepsia in all its various shapes is common among all classes. One variety of it called "pet sool" appears to be very prevalent among ganjah smokers: it is attended with excessive sensibility of the pyloric

region of the stomach: food, however bland, is rejected about an hour after it has been taken, and is accompanied with violent vomiting, succeeded by rigid spasm of the abdominal muscles and most excruciating pain, during which the patient rolls about on the floor in the greatest agony. Anodynes procure but temporary relief: the patients become emaciated and feeble, and after lingering for some time in this state, at last sink under the disease.

Worms.

Intestinal worms constitute one of the most common diseases to which the natives of Bengal are subject. The common round worm, Ascarides and Tænia, are all prevalent, but there is also a fourth variety of species of the genus distoma that not unfrequently occurs and gives rise to several serious complaints as epilepsy, colic and dropsy. This worm is called "Chattuah" in the Bengallee and "Breddhu-neebhu" in the Sanscrit language, and is said by the native doctors here to be of more frequent occurrence than the Tænia. This species of which I lately sent a specimen to the Medical and Physical Society, I have called "Distoma Intestinate," to distinguish it from the Distoma Hepaticum whose *habitat* as its name implies, is the liver or its ducts. Specific character of the D. Intestinate. Body flat, ovate thin, and firm to the touch, with its margin well defined; head a small triangular point and somewhat incurved; pores

approximate the anterior or terminal one, a minute point scarcely visible without the aid of a magnifying glass, the posterior pore situated at the distance of half a line from the anterior one and surrounded with a cartilaginous ring projecting, orbicular and about half a line in diameter and having in front of it a small white tubercle; colour dark red, size from one to one and a quarter of an inch in length and half an inch in breadth; habitat small intestines. The difference between the D. Intestinate and D. Hepaticum as they occur in the human subject, consists chiefly in the relative situation of their pores. In the former the posterior pore is in juxta-position with the anterior one, whilst in the latter this pore is subventral and situated about the middle of the body. The D. Intestinate is also considerably larger and its body thinner but of a firmer structure and in shape more obtuse anteriorly than the D. Hepaticum. The remedy that the native practitioners here employ for the expulsion of this worm is a compound of the black sulphuret of mercury, nux vomica, Butea frondosa and erycibe paniculata.

Maniacs. Between the years 1827 and 1837, seven hundred and fifty-seven patients afflicted with mania were admitted into the Lunatic Asylum at this station. Of this number 658 were males and 99 females; the greater portion of whom were between the ages 30 and

40. The following is a statement of their occupations and condition in life prior to their admission :

Ghushtas or agricultural labourers, ...	672	Merchants, ...	2
Fakeers, ...	14	Burkundazes, ...	1
Brahmins, ...	13	Cooks, ...	1
Sepoys, ...	8	Pansarees or druggists,	1
Prostitutes, ...	7	Singers, ...	1
Servants, ...	5	Rice sellers, ...	1
Barbers, ...	3	Bearer, ...	1
Tailors, ...	3	Goldsmith, ...	1
Byragees, ...	2	Bricklayer, ...	1
Weavers, ...	2	Sweeper, ...	1
Washermen, ...	2	Dhangy, ...	1
Milkmen, ...	2	Armenian, ...	1
Ruffogurs, ...	1	Total, ...	757

The number of admissions into the Asylum cannot be considered as affording a criterion of the prevalence of the disease among the native population as it is generally only those who have committed some acts of violence which have been reported to Magistrates, that are put under restraint. This is apparent also from the great difference in the number admitted from this and the neighbouring districts, between the years 1831 and 1837.

Dacca, ...	235	Mymensing, ...	19
Tipperah, ...	35	Chittagong, ...	18
Backergunge, ...	28	Noacolly, ...	14
Furreedpore, ...	24	Assam, ...	4

Hydrophobia. The average number of deaths from hydrophobia in the city is about four per year. Persons, who happen to be bitten by dogs in the town, frequently repair to the hospital to have their wounds dressed, and in most instances they willingly submit to the excision of the part. This operation, with the long continued ablution of the cut surface by a stream of water from a kettle or a bheestee's mussack, and the subsequent cauterization of the part with the nitrate of silver, is the mode of treatment adopted here, and I have never known a case of the disease to occur after it. The cases of hydrophobia that do occur, are those in which primary treatment has altogether been neglected, and commonly happen among persons living at a distance from the hospital. In the different cases of hydrophobia that have fallen under my observation, two months has been the average time that has intervened between the infliction of the bite and the accession of the second stage of the malady, and three days its average duration after the development of all the symptoms. Occasionally, a slight accidental injury to the wounded part, after it has healed up, and is free from pain or swelling, acts as the proximate or immediate exciting cause of the disease, and developes the whole train of hydrophobic symptoms. A case of this kind has been described by the late Dr. Adam in the Transactions of the Medical and Physical Society, and I have seen two instances of a similar nature. In one of these cases the

patient had been bitten on the great toe, but the wound which was very slight soon healed up, and he felt no inconvenience from the injury, until about seven weeks after its infliction when a bystander happened to tread slightly upon his foot, while he was attending an auction. In a few hours afterwards inflammation of the part supervened and on the following day when I was first called to see him, he was suffering under all the agonies of the disease. It was a doctrine of the Arabian school, that in hydrophobia *little dogs* are generated in the urine, and that the recovery of the patient could only be effected by remedies that produced their expulsion. The same opinion is held by the Mussulmaun and Hindoo practitioners here, and accordingly all their medicines are given with the view of increasing the action of the kidnies, and of expelling the embryo puppies; the urine of the patient is carefully examined by them, and their prognosis is regulated by the appearance it presents, in reference to this supposed cause of the disease. Of the various remedies consisting of opium, stramonium, prussic acid, the vapour bath, &c. which I have used in this disease I have never seen more than a temporary alleviation of the symptoms produced by any of them.

Epilepsy, Paralysis and Apoplexy.

Of other nervous diseases epilepsy is perhaps the most common, paralysis and apoplexy occasionally occur, but tetanus either idiopathic or traumatic is comparatively rare.

Diseases of Artisans.

Amaurosis.

Lumbago.

Ephidrosis.

Of diseases incidental to artizans, impaired sight and nyctalopia, occasionally terminating in amaurosis, are common among spinners, weavers, and washermen; and lumbago among shell cutters. Ephidrosis, or partial sweating, a disease almost unknown in Europe, is here frequently met with in persons engaged in sedentary occupations, as among tailors, embroiderers, writers, &c. The hands and feet are the parts generally affected, and they present the appearance of having been recently immersed in water. The sweat runs off in large drops and no sooner is the part dried or wiped with a cloth, than it again becomes bedewed with moisture. In cases of long standing the palms of the hands have a shrunk and delicate appearance and many of the patients complain of a pricking or tingling sensation in them. The disease occurs in persons of different constitutions and ages: the youngest subject of it that I have seen was a tailor's apprentice about 12 years old. In general it increases in intensity during the cold season, and is at this time not unfrequently accompanied with diminished secretion of urine. Ephidrosis is often attended with so much inconvenience to the patient, as to incapacitate him from following his occupation or profession. I have used tonics and astringents, including the preparations of iron, and the mineral acids in this disease, but without producing any good effect.

The accidents that most frequently occur in this part of the country, are fractures and dislocations occasioned generally by falls from trees; and wounds and injuries inflicted by wild hogs, buffaloes, leopards, tigers, sharks, alligators, and by several species of fish armed with spines, as the ray singio, and moongree, &c. The wounds from the tusks of the hog, are generally short, and incised and very numerous, a patient often presenting upwards of twenty cuts on his limbs, back and different parts of the body: they are generally pretty deep extending to the muscles, which appear, as if divided with a knife. The injuries inflicted by leopards and tigers, in most of the cases that are brought to the Native Hospital, are lacerated wounds occasioned by a blow with the paw of the animal, and are always accompanied with a great deal of contusion, even in cases where there is but little abrasion of the surface. Sloughing of the subjacent cellular membrane, and the subsequent formation of troublesome sinuses, are the usual terminations of injuries of this kind. The principal danger in these cases, arises from secondary hemorrhage, which I have often seen to occur after the wound had assumed a healthy granulating appearance. It is apt to occur in subjects labouring under diseased spleen where the blood is attenuated, and not in a state apparently to produce an internal coagulum or plug in an artery of moderate size. In a case of this kind which lately occurred

Accidents.

Wounds.

in the Native Hospital, the wound, which was one of considerable size and situated over the deltoid muscle, presented a clean granulating surface, with the exception of one part, where there was a speck of sphacelus not larger than a garden pea; it was found to be situated over the mouth of an artery and extended apparently along its sheath to some distance, causing ulceration of the coats of the vessel, a few hours after the application of a ligature. Besides ligatures compression with sponge was also tried, but the hemorrhage continued to recur for several days until at last its suppression was effected by moderate pressure on the subclavian artery, kept up for several days, during which time granulations and a coagulum were formed round the mouth of the vessel. Wounds by buffaloes and alligators are more frequently fatal, than injuries by leopards or tigers. Persons gored by the former seldom recover, and in wounds caused by alligators, the knee joint is generally involved in the injury and unless the patient submits to amputation, the result is always fatal. It seldom happens, that a native will consent to this latter operation, and opportunities occasionally occur, therefore, of witnessing spontaneous cures in cases of gangrene. I have seen the line of demarcation between the dead and living parts, form half way up the leg, leaving the tibia, fibula, and bones of the foot quite bare, and obliging the patient at last to submit to their separation. Accidents from hogs, tigers,

and leopards, occur principally in the northern division, and chiefly to ryotts, wood cutters and boatmen. The jungles swarm with these animals; tigers and leopards are frequently seen in the suburbs, and the latter have been killed in the very heart of the city. Wounds of the hand inflicted with the serrated osseous spines in the pectoral and dorsal fins of the singio fish (silurus singio) moongree (macronopterus magur) and of several species of the genus pimelodus are of common occurrence, and are frequently very severe. The pain and inflammation extend up the arm, and are often followed by sloughing of the tendons and caries of the bone. Fishermen are not unfrequently wounded by sharks and rays: the latter inflict a very severe wound with the spine upon its caudal fin, and instances of persons being killed by it (of which Williamson in his Field Sports of India, mentions one,) occasionally occur. The other accidents, next to fractures, dislocations and wounds that most frequently occur, are burns and scalds. The new method of treating this class of injuries, by applying layers or flakes of carded cotton to the part, does not appear to be well adapted to this country, especially in the hot weather and rains: in several cases in which I have tried it the larvœ of insects were generated in such quantities on the commencement of the suppurative stage, that it became necessary in all of them to remove the envelope and have recourse to the usual mode of treatment.

Number of sudden deaths in the district between 1830 and 1837.

The following is a statement of cases of sudden death occurring in the district, between the years 1830 and 1837 inclusive, and reported by the police officers to the Magistrate during that period.

	Men.	Women.
Suicides,	5	0
„ by strangulation,	4	8
Death by drowning,	21	20
„ „ snakes,	30	26
„ „ lightning,	3	3
„ „ poison,	3	3
„ „ falls from trees,	3	0
„ „ assaults, &c.	9	0
„ „ tigers,	8	3
„ „ hogs,	2	1
„ „ buffaloes,	2	0
„ „ alligators,	8	6
„ „ gunshot wounds,	3	0
„ „ abortion,	0	7
„ from homicides and miscellaneous causes not mentioned,	45	30
Total,	147	103

Admissions into the Native Hospital from affrays and assaults.

Wounds and contusions of the head inflicted with bamboo clubs or lateeahs in affrays and assaults in the district, form a considerable proportion of the cases admitted into

the Native Hospital. These injuries, though frequently severe and accompanied with fracture, are very seldom attended with ultimate serious consequences, as separation of the dura mater, and suppuration beneath the bone; and of several hundred cases of this kind which have been treated in the Hospital during the last ten years, not one has occurred to require the use of the trephine. Of this operation, there have been only two instances during that period, one on account of fracture with depression occasioned by a fall, and the other in a case of coma, arising from a tumour of the dura mater: of these two cases, the first recovered. Cases of wounds inflicted with swords and spears are comparatively rare: these weapons are seldom used, except by up-country burkundazes and servants in the employment of zemindars, and the effects of the use of them are therefore only occasionally seen. The cases that most frequently present themselves for operation are, 1st, chronic abscesses which are here particularly common among all classes, and persons of all ages. 2d, cataract, fistula, lachrymalis, entropium and pterygium, of which there are numerous cases. 3d, encysted and other tumours, including pendulous tumours of the ear. 4th, ascites and ovarian dropsy, particularly the former, which is a common case for operation. 5th, hydrocele is a common complaint here, but the natives in general prefer the radical cure by caustic, as practised by their own doctors to the

Cases that present themselves for surgical operation.

European mode, by injection, and the cases operated on in the Hospital are therefore comparatively few in number. 6th, hemorrhoidal tumours are treated by the native practitioners by the application of an arsenical caustic which is always productive of much suffering and great constitutional disturbance.

Strictures. 7th, strictures and retention of urine are common, and the introduction of the catheter is one of the minor operations that is almost daily performed at the hospital: during the last eight years there have been only two cases of puncture of the bladder. 8th, urinary calculus is a disease that occasionally presents itself: during the last two years lithotomy has been performed five times at this hospital, and all the patients, with the exception of one in whom there was a diseased condition of the coats of the bladder, recovered; calculi in the urethra occasionally occur, and within the last five years four of these concretions have been extracted at the hospital. 9th, inguinal and femoral herniæ are rare, but umbilical and ventral ruptures are common; cases in a state of strangulation however, rarely occur. 10th, of congenital diseases, phymosis and hare lip are perhaps the most common, spina bifida and cataract are rare. 11th, of true aneurism or cancer I have not seen any cases here. Persons belonging to the lower classes of Mussulmauns and Hindoos in the city frequently apply to European practitioners for obstetric assistance. In this country, parturition is a

Calculi.

Hernicæ.

Congenital diseases.

Aneurism.

Parturition.

process which is in general attended with little difficulty, though it frequently happens that either by the neglect or rude and officious interference of the midwives, the natural stages of it are interrupted or retarded, rendering the exhibition of medicine or manual assistance necessary. The cases that most frequently happen are tedious labours arising from deficient uterine action and premature rupture of the membranes, preternatural labours and retention of the placenta. Arm presentations form a large proportion of the preternatural cases that occur, and among them I have seen one of spontaneous evolution. Retention of the placenta is common, but I have only met with two cases of uterine hemorrhage, in both of which the accident arose from the attachment of the placenta over the os uteri. Most of the deaths that occur in the puerperal state among the native women here, are occasioned by the use of stimulants after delivery. There is a compound of various drugs which is sold in the city, and of which the women in this state consider it requisite to take until the disappearance of the lochia: the use of this medicine and the practice of keeping the apartment shut up with a fire in it, even in the hottest weather, frequently brings on hysteritis that terminates fatally. Among the Hindoos, in the case of a woman dying undelivered, the dead child is extracted by the Cœsarian operation before the corpse is burn-

ed, and among the Mussulmauns there is a separate place of interment.

Native Hospital.

The medical establishments in the city are the Native Hospital, Lunatic Asylum, Jail Hospital, Military Hospital and the Vaccine Department. The first was instituted in 1803 as a branch of the Calcutta Native Hospital; it is supported by a donation of rupees 150 per month and a supply of medicines from Government, and also by the interest of a fund of rupees 22,000 raised by a subscription among the European and native inhabitants of the city. The average number of persons who have received advice and medicine gratis during the last four years, amounts to 2,610 per year. Of this number of persons a considerable proportion are out-patients, who either attend daily at the hospital or are visited at their own houses. The hospital itself has accommodation only for 40 patients, and is altogether a confined and badly planned building, and one by no means well adapted for the purpose for which it was erected. It was greatly improved by Mr. Walters, and more lately by Mr. J. Grant, by whom a dispensary and out-houses were erected. The building consists of one ward 72 feet in length by 12 in breadth, having a verandah on the north and south, each about 8 feet wide, and terminated by a closet at each end. The patients that usually present themselves for admission into

it are poor, friendless and destitute persons, who are sick and unable to work or beg; strangers and travellers who happen to be taken ill at the station and of whom boatmen form a large proportion; and persons wounded by accident or in affrays, of whom a considerable number come from the country. The Lunatic Asylum and Jail Hospital are situated at the west end of the town, in the vicinity of the choke. The former was built in 1819, it is a commodious and well designed building, surrounded by a large garden in which the convalescent patients are employed to work. The principal part of this building consists of an open quadrangle, 54 by 35 feet, with two ranges of cells sheltered by verandahs. These cells which are 14 in number, are each 10 feet in length by 6 in breadth, with two doors which admit of a free circulation of air through the apartment. Communicating with this quadrangle, there is a court 57 feet long by 34 broad, in which there is a ward of a corresponding length and about 17 feet wide. Apart from this court there is a ward appropriated for convalescents, and in a separate part of the garden and divided from the above by a cross wall, there is a set of apartments consisting of 3 wards with verandahs for female patients. The height of the different cells and wards in this Asylum is about 12 feet and that of the doors 6 feet by 4 in breadth. The out-houses, drains and wells are all puckah or brick built. The Jail Hospital consists of one building 70 feet in

Lunatic Asylum.

Jail Hospital.

length by 24 in breadth; and is divided longitudinally into two wards by a wall with five open arches. It has an open verandah on the north and another on its southern side, and at each end of the building a room 18 feet by 8 for the reception of particular cases. The Military Hospital situated in the cantonments in the suburbs is a large airy building, consisting of one apartment, surrounded by a verandah and capable of containing 70 patients. At a short distance from it there is a temporary mat building which is used as an hospital when there is much sickness prevailing: it is about the same size as the former.

Disease among the lower animals. Hydrophobia.

Of diseases occurring among the lower animals the most important is hydrophobia. It frequently prevails to a considerable extent in the hot weather, especially in seasons, when there is little rain and the creeks in the interior soon dry up. The town is infested with pariah dogs, while the neighbouring jungles abound with jackals, and in many instances, the disease is directly imparted by the latter to the former. In the country the disease is frequently communicated direct by the jackal, to the human subject, and instances are common of these animals when infected with hydrophobia: running into villages and attacking the inhabitants in their huts. I have seen a number of cases in which the virus was directly communicated by this animal: in an instance that occurred lately

in this part of the country no fewer than 17 persons in one place were bitten while asleep at night. In the hot weather, and especially in seasons of drought, the well known eruptive disease called matta appears among cattle, and is often very destructive in the neighbouring villages. In the unusually hot and dry weather that occurred in the months of April, May and June, 1837, it occasioned great mortality among the cattle of the district, especially in the northern division, and also in Mymensing, where several thousands of bullocks perished from it. A disease somewhat allied to it prevailed at the same time in the Company's depot of elephants at this station. This disease, in most of the cases, was preceded by the refusal of food and a discharge of blood from the urinary passage, to which there succeeded swelling of the glands in several parts of the body and paralysis of the hind extremities; while in others it was sudden in its invasion, the elephant after a fit of tremor or delirious excitement, suddenly dropping down dead. It attacked males and females of different ages, and under different circumstances with reference to the length of time they had been in the depot, and to their food, drink and shelter. Twenty-five died in the course of two months, and of ten dissections that took place, all the bodies presented morbid appearances in the head and abdomen, consisting of a highly congested state of the vessels of the pia mater and effusion into the ventucles, and of inflam- Matta.

mation of the mucous coat of the stomach and bowels. In many of the cases blood was found extravasated into the ventricles, and in all of them the cerebrum and medulla oblongata were highly vascular, presenting when cut with the knife innumerable points, the mouths of divided vessels. The inflammation of the lining membrane of the alimentary canal partook in some measure of an exanthematous character; it shewed itself in circular spots of a livid colour, distinct, well defined and of a size varying from that of a pea to the bulk of a rupee or shilling. The mesenteric glands were greatly enlarged and indurated with an infiltration of serum around them, and in most of the carcases that were opened, the lymphatic glands in the regions corresponding to the *axilla* and *inguen* presented appearances of disease like that of the mesentery. Worms were found in all the subjects and consisted of three kinds, viz. the common filiaria and two species of distoma: Of the latter one of the species was distinguished by a depressed disc situated upon its under surface between the anterior and posterior pores and covered with innumerable minute points apparently the mouths of vessels. The only remedy which was likly to be any use, viz. bloodletting was tried in one case. A vein in the ear was opened, but as the quantity of blood (1½ lb.) which was drawn off in this way, was too small to be of any avail in arresting the progress of the disease, the experiment was not repeated.

of cases of diseases admitted into Regimental Hospital at this s
the years 1828 and 1837.

January.		February.		March.		April.		May.		June.		July.		August.		Sept.		October.		
Cases.	Deaths.	Cases.	Deaths.	Cases.	Deaths.	Cases.	Deaths.	Cases.	Deaths.	Cases.	Deaths.	Cases.	Deaths.	Cases.	Deaths.	Cases.	Deaths.	Cases.	Deaths.	Cases.
0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
9	0	4	1	12	0	15	0	14	0	21	1	0	0	1	0	1	0	3	0	5
55	6	13	1	34	1	21	1	23	0	28	1	29	1	20	0	16	1	26	2	25
25	0	15	0	5	0	16	1	10	1	9	0	12	0	13	0	11	0	8	1	15
20	6	154	10	170	6	234	3	208	8	159	1	259	1	301	5	359	2	609	9	487
0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0
4	0	0	0	1	0	2	0	1	0	1	0	5	0	2	0	1	0	2	0	0
17	0	3	0	7	1	1	1	9	0	4	0	0	0	5	0	4	0	2	0	4
33	1	19	2	25	0	22	0	23	0	26	0	10	0	16	1	9	0	16	0	23
0	0	0	0	3	0	7	1	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1
0	1	4	0	1	0	3	0	4	1	1	1	2	1	1	0	1	1	5	0	0
54	0	42	0	38	1	28	0	24	0	26	0	32	0	34	0	44	0	40	0	23
2	0	2	0	5	0	3	0	3	0	4	0	1	0	2	0	8	0	4	0	9
12	0	11	0	50	0	14	0	3	1	2	0	4	0	6	0	5	0	11	0	5
43	1	92	0	104	2	79	0	84	0	74	0	71	3	51	0	69	0	54	0	90
2	0	2	0	1	1	5	3	5	1	1	0	1	0	1	0	1	1	4	0	4
76	15	361	14	457	12	438	10	489	12	337	4	426	6	474	6	528	5	764	12	683

CHAPTER XII.

Concluding remarks on the decline of manufactures and population and on the general decay of the City—Means and suggestions regarding its improvement.

Cause of the decline of manufactures and population.

Dacca, although for many years, the metropolis of the country, was perhaps less indebted to this circumstance than to its far famed manufactures and extensive commerce, for the numerous population and great opulence it formerly possessed. The weaving of muslins, together with the cultivation of cotton, spinning and bleaching, appears to have been the chief occupation of the Hindoos of this district from the earliest period of its history; while the art of embroidery has constituted the principal branch of industry among its Mahommedan inhabitants here, from the time they conquered the country. It was during the Moghul Government, and especially in the reigns of Jehangire, Sha Jehan and Aurenzebe, when the city was in its most flourishing condition that those gossamer-like muslins were made, which have been compared "to the work of fairies rather than of men," and which constituted "the richest gift that Bengal could offer to her Native Princes." The manufacture of these inimitable fabrics (the Malbus Khas) for the

Imperial wardrobe at Delhi and for the different Viceregal Courts throughout Hindostan, exercised the ingenuity of the most skilful workmen, while the provision of the annual investments of plain muslins and of the various kinds of embroidered or mixed silk and cotton fabrics for Persia, Ethiopia, Egypt, Syria, Turkey, Italy, Languedoc, Provence and Spain, afforded ample employment to the great body of the people. The Dacca muslins were introduced into England between the years 1666 and 1670, and from this time the English, some years prior to it the Dutch, and subsequently the French, carried on an extensive trade here up to year 1787, in which year the whole commerce of Dacca was estimated at 1 crore of rupees or $1\frac{1}{4}$ million sterling. Although the commercial prosperity of Dacca had been in a declining state for some time previous to the acquisition of the country by the English, yet there can be no doubt that it received its most severe shock from the introduction of mule twist in 1785, in which year no less than 500,000 pieces of muslin were manufactured in England. From 1788 to 1803 is considered the golden age of the cotton trade in Britain, and while her manufactures increased in extent under the magic influence of steam, were improved by mechanical invention, and fostered by a protecting duty of 75 per cent., those of Dacca, from this imposition of high duties acting as a virtual prohibition of their importation into

England, declined year after year, until at length they ceased to be an object of commerce. The exports of muslins to England in 1787 amounted in value to 30 lacs of rupees: in 1807 they were only $8\frac{1}{2}$ lacs: in 1813 they had decreased to $3\frac{1}{2}$ lacs: and in 1817 they altogether ceased and the Commercial Residency was abolished. In 1825, the duty on Indian cotton goods was reduced by *Mr. Huskisson, to an ad valorem duty of 10* per cent., but this reduction has had little influence in increasing the exportation of Bengal muslins, and the little benefit that has occurred from it has been counterbalanced in a tenfold degree by the influx of British thread into the country. In 1821 the first great importation of English twist took place: in 1827 it amounted to lbs 3,063,556: and in 1831 to lbs 66,24,823, and since 1828 this yarn has been used here almost to the entire exclusion of the country thread. From this recapitulation of the more prominent facts connected with the great sources of industry in this part of the country, it will be seen that the commercial history of Dacca presents but a melancholy retrospect. In the space of 30 years, its trade with England, which amounted to as many lacs of rupees, became extinct and more lately its other great staple, the manufacture of embroidered cloths for Egypt and Turkey has been gradually declining and in a few years more it will in all probability entirely cease. The manufacture of

thread, the occupation in former times of almost every family in the district is now, owing to the comparative cheapness of English thread, almost entirely abandoned, and thus the arts of spinning and weaving, which for ages have afforded employment to a numerous and industrious population, have in the course of 60 years, passed into other hands that supply the wants not only of foreign nations, *but of the rivalled country itself.* This decline of manufactures and commerce, as may be naturally expected, has occasioned a diminution of the population of the city. In 1800 the inhabitants were 200,000, but now they do not amount to more than 68,038 in number, according to the census of 1838. Poverty has increased in a far greater ratio than population has decreased, a fact which is ascertained from the records of the chokeedaree or assessed police tax, (the only available criterion of judging of the general condition of the people) which shew that from 1814 to 1838 the collections have fallen from rupees 31,500 to rupees 10,000. In consequence of all these changes, many families who were formerly in a state of affluence are now reduced to comparative poverty, while the majority of the people belonging to the lower classes, are from want of work in a very destitute condition, and are glad to procure any employment, however unsuited to their previous habits, to enable them to earn a subsistence for themselves and families.

The town presents symptoms of decay corresponding with the diminished population and reduced circumstances of its present inhabitants. A great number of houses are unoccupied or in a state of ruin. Drains, ghauts, lanes, and bridges are neglected from the want of funds to keep them in repair. The suburbs are overrun with jungle, while the interior of the town is filled with stagnant canals and sinks, containing refuse animal and vegetable matters, which taint the water of the neighbouring wells. Disease prevails as may be supposed, to a great extent, throughout all classes of the community, but especially among the poorer inhabitants in whom it is aggravated by their impoverished diet. It is chiefly dependent however on locality for its development, and has its origin in the unwholesome water and the numerous muddy canals and stagnant pools above mentioned. These sources of malaria are extending widely every year, and whilst impure exhalations thus generated, affect the great body of the people with disease, incurable maladies and infirmities of the most humiliating character, are every where presented to our view in a crowd of wretched, helpless objects, who procure a precarious subsistence by begging in the streets. It will be admitted therefore that there is here great room for municipal improvement, and a wide field open for the exercise of charity, and it is gratifying to observe that through the benevo-

General decay of the city.

General room for municipal improvements.

Munificent bequest exclusively for the benefit of the inhabitants of the city.

lence of the late Mr. Mitford, of the Civil Service, these objects are likely to be accomplished. That gentleman who had resided for many years here, first as Collector, and afterwards as a Judge of the Provincial Court of Appeal, died in Europe in 1836, and left the bulk of his fortune amounting, it is said, to between six and eight lacs of rupees, in trust to the Government of Bengal for the express purpose of applying the amount to charitable, beneficial and public works in the City of Dacca; "the intent of such bequest and direction being that the amount shall be applied exclusively to the benefit of the native inhabitants in the manner they and the Government may regard most conducive to that end." In June 1837, the inhabitants of the city had a public meeting on the subject, and addressed a memorial to the Court of Directors, soliciting their aid in securing and bringing into speedy operation this munificent bequest. It is to be hoped, therefore, that the money will be soon available for the objects contemplated by the testator; and if we may be allowed to offer suggestions as to its applications, we should say that it cannot be more beneficially employed than in extending and improving the existing establishments and institutions of the city.

For executing the various works falling within the province of the Conservancy Department, a sum of money accruing from the

town duties was formerly placed by Government at the disposal of a local committee by whom many great improvements and works of great public utility were executed under the superintendance of Messrs. Dawes and Walters. This grant which amounted to about 1,600 rupees per month was discontinued in 1829, since which time the only allowance that has been made on this account is the sum of 2,000 rupees *per year for maintaining* a few carts and scavengers to clean the principal streets and bazars. An addition to the Conservancy fund, therefore, ought to be made and to an extent sufficient not only for the repairs of bridges, ghauts and drains, but also for carrying on improvements conducive to the general health, as the deepening of canals and the filling up of sinks in the interior of the town, and the widening of streets and lanes. Fires are here particularly common, and occasion annually a great loss of property, and an establishment of fire engines, therefore, would prove of great service to the public. The formation of Artesian wells would be highly desirable, and from the indications of springs of water in the kunkur soil on which the city stands, there is reason to believe, that they might be made at no great expense.

Suggestio regarding the improvement of the city.

Artesian wells.

The Native Hospital, which was established in 1803, has received no addition to its funds by subscription during the last ten years, and is at present in a condition inadequate to af-

ford aid, from its limited establishment of servants, to the various classes of poor persons who have claims on it. The building is small, ill ventilated, capable of containing only 40 patients, and is altogether ill adapted to the purpose for which it was erected. A new Hospital therefore, on an improved plan, with accommodation for at least 100 patients, is much required. The establishment also of two dispensaries, one at each extremity of the town, would add greatly to the comfort and convenience of the poorer classes, many of whom, at present, are unable to attend at the Hospital on account of the great distance of their dwellings.

A new hospital much required and two dispensaries.

There is now no "Lungur Khana," or refectory for the poor, as existed in the time of the Moghul Government, and the only institution of the kind is the Charitable Fund, which was founded about four years ago by the Revd. Mr. Shepherd. It distributes from 80 to 100 rupees a month among the more necessitous, as the lame, blind and lepers. It might be extended therefore, and put on the same footing as the "District Charitable Society" of Calcutta, and in connection with it a village in the suburbs should be assigned for the residence of Lepers.

A charitable fund established by the Rev. Mr. Shepherd.

The City has been chiefly indebted to the Serampore Missionary Society for education. Twenty-nine schools, affording instruction in

Bengallee, Persian and English, have been conducted by the Revd. Mr. Leonard for upwards of 20 years, but from the want of funds they are now reduced to 7 in number, including the Christian School, which is supported by the Calcutta Benevolent Institution. These schools have been productive of great benefit to the community, and considering that the testator, while a resident at the station, took great interest in them, it will be admitted that they have strong claims for support from the trustees of the bequest.

Reduction of schools from want of funds.

In addition to the above institutions, the establishment of a Female School of Industry and the extension of the English School would prove highly useful.

FINIS.

G. H. Huttmann, Bengal Military Orphan Press.

Digitized with financial assistance from
Hermès India
a project facilitated by the Rotary Club of Bombay

on 10 August, 2018